



*Lyrics*  
from  
*Elizabethan*  
*Dramatists*

7/6

115  
357





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2024

[https://archive.org/details/bwb\\_W9-AEC-207](https://archive.org/details/bwb_W9-AEC-207)

A



LYRICS  
FROM THE DRAMATISTS OF THE  
ELIZABETHAN AGE.



9

# LYRICS FROM THE DRAMATISTS OF THE ELIZABETHAN AGE.

EDITED BY

A. H. BULLEN.

A. H. BULLEN.

18, CECIL COURT, ST. MARTIN'S LANE,  
LONDON.

1901

CHISWICK PRESS: CHARLES WHITTINGHAM AND CO.  
TOOKS COURT, CHANCERY LANE, LONDON.

*NOTE.*

*This book includes most of the poems contained in the earlier edition of Lyrics from Elizabethan Dramatists (1889). Poems of Robert Greene and Thomas Lodge are added from Lyrics from Elizabethan Romances (1890).*

169, *New Bond Street, London, W.*

*2nd September, 1891.*



## INTRODUCTION.

THE scattered lyrical poetry of the Elizabethan age is as voluminous as it is excellent. I attempted to collect a portion of it in an anthology entitled *Lyrics from Elizabethan Song-books*; and I now add another chapter to the story. It is only by a patient and minute examination that we gradually become aware of the extent and wealth of this fruitful tract of English literature; if we advance too rapidly our survey must needs be defective. In the present volume<sup>1</sup> I have gathered together the lyrics dispersed among the plays masques, and pageants of the Elizabethan age,—allowing myself the usual privilege of construing the word “Elizabethan” in an elastic sense, so as to include all who “trafficked with the stage” in the days of James I. and Charles I.

Adopting chronological order, I begin with our

<sup>1</sup> The ground had been traversed before by the late Robert Bell in his *Songs from the Dramatists*. My predecessor's labour covered a wider area than mine, Sheridan being the last name in his anthology. My collection, within the limits that I have prescribed to myself, is somewhat fuller than Bell's.

earliest regular comedy, *Ralph Roister Doister*; the *Interlude called Lusty Juventus*; and *Gammer Gurton's Needle*. Then comes John Lyly, who plentifully garnished his comedies with songs, while he never struck a lyrical note in his romance, *Euphues*. We are indebted to Edward Blount, the enterprising publisher who in 1632 issued a collective edition of Lyly's plays, for the preservation of these songs. They were not included in the original editions of the plays. In those days publishers frequently omitted songs when they put plays to press. Marston's plays, for instance, have come down without any of the songs, though the stage-directions show that songs were provided in abundance.<sup>1</sup> There is in Lyly's songs a fairy lightness that presents a most refreshing contrast to the pedantic finery of *Euphues*. Where shall we find a conceit more neatly turned than in those delightful verses, frequently imitated but never equalled, "Cupid and my Campaspe played"? It must be remembered that Lyly's songs were written at a time when our English lyrists were doubtfully feeling their way. Lodge and Breton frequently relapse into the tedious long-

<sup>1</sup> Yet I can hardly believe that these lost songs were by Marston, and suspect that the players had to procure them from some other quarter. Where plays were represented by companies of boy-actors (as in the case of Lyly and Marston) songs were usually introduced, for the boys had been carefully trained in singing, and opportunities had to be afforded to them of displaying their accomplishment.

winded measures employed by the elder poets; and Greene's touch is not always sure. But there is no fault to be found with Llyl's songs. Would that he had devoted himself to song-writing instead of toiling at his ponderous romance! "Sing to Apollo, God of day," and "O Cupid, monarch over king," are jewels that "from each facet flash a laugh at time."

Thomas Lodge and Robert Greene (unlike Llyl) have no songs in their plays, but relieved the tedium of their romances by frequent lyrical interludes. Greene's romances and love-pamphlets are insipid reading; but the poetry interspersed is frequently excellent. There is no sweeter cradle-song than "Weep not, my wanton, smile upon my knee," which was written about the time when he cruelly deserted his wife and young children. The story of his miserable life is too well known. He died at thirty, worn out by his excesses. In his last sickness none of his boon companions came near him; but he was visited by a former mistress, the mother of his son Fortunatus. He lay in the squalid house of a poor shoemaker, near Dowgate; and on the day before his death he wrote that most pathetic letter to the wife whom he had abandoned,—"Doll, I charge thee, by the love of our youth and by my soul's rest, that thou wilt see this man paid; for if he and his wife had not succoured me, I had died in the streets. Robert Greene." His pious hostess,

in obedience to his last injunction, crowned his dead body with a garland of bays. Though his life was irregular, no charge of depravity can be brought against his writings. Throughout his novels, he was careful to inculcate rules of virtuous conduct. He lived in the baser parts of London, consorting with thieves and sharpers ; but he sang of “*Flora and the country green*,” of wise content and quiet simplicity.

Thomas Lodge candidly acknowledges at times his indebtedness to foreign originals. In *A Margarite of America*, 1589, he gives us renderings of several Italian sonnets, and mentions the authors’ names. But he is not always careful to express his obligations. In *Scylla’s Metamorphosis*, 1589, he has a dainty poem, beginning—

“ The earth late choked with showers  
Is now arrayed in green,” etc. (p. 264).

These verses have been justly admired, but it has not been noticed that they are closely imitated from the opening stanzas of a longer poem of Philippe Desportes :

“ La terre, naguère glacée,  
Est ois de vert tapissée,” etc.

Desportes was widely read in England. Indeed Lodge, in *A Margarite of America*, speaks of his “poetical writings” as “being already for the most

part Englished, and ordinarily in every man's hands." This seems to be an exaggeration, but there can be no doubt that Desportes had some influence on English poetry. Whenever Lodge imitates Desportes, he greatly improves on his model. Desportes has a sonnet beginning—

“On verra défaillir tous les astres aux cieux,  
Les poissons à la mer, le sable à son rivage,  
Au soleil ses rayons banisseurs de l'ombrage,  
La verdure et les fleurs au printemps gracieux,  
Plutôt que la fureur des rapports envieux  
Efface en mon visage un trait de votre image.”

Compare this with Lodge's poem beginning—

“First shall the heavens want starry light,  
The seas be robbed of their waves ;  
The day want sun, and sun want bright,  
The night want shade, the dead men graves ;  
The April flowers and leaf and tree,  
Before I false my faith to thee.”

Desportes' sonnet is a bundle of dry conceits ; Lodge's song is musical as a running brook.

Lodge's lyrical measures have frequently a flavour of Ronsard. He does not adopt the metres invented by Ronsard, but his own inventions seem to have been inspired by Ronsard's example.

Though Peele's plays have but a dusty antiquarian interest, his songs are as fresh as the flowers in May. He was a shifty rogue, accord-

ing to the traditional account ; but the author of *The Arraignment of Paris* and of the noble song in *Polyhymnia* must surely have been a man of gentle and chivalrous character. The reader will not fail to notice the beauty of the lyrical snatches from *The Old Wife's Tale*. It is a pity that we possess only fragments of Peele's pastoral play, *The Hunting of Cupid*, which was licensed for the press in 1591.

Thomas Nashe, “ingenious, ingenuous, fluent, facetious T. Nashe,” was very serious at times. Witness his *Christ's Tears over Jerusalem*, that woe-ful cry wrung from the depths of a passionate soul. The songs in *Summer's last Will and Testament* are of a sombre turn. We have, it is true, the delicious verses in praise of spring ; and what a pleasure it is to croon them over !

“ The fields breathe sweet, the daisies kiss our feet,  
Young lovers meet, old wives a-sunning sit.”

But when the play was produced it was sickly autumn, and the plague was stalking through the land :

“ Short days, sharp days, long nights come on apace :  
Ah, who shall hide us from the winter's face ?  
Cold doth increase, the sickness will not cease,  
And here we lie, God knows, with little ease.”

Very vividly does Nashe depict the feeling of for-

lorn hopelessness caused by the dolorous advent of the dreaded pestilence. His address to the fading summer, "Go not yet hence, bright soul of the sad year," is no empty rhetorical appeal, but a solemn supplication; and those pathetic stanzas, "Adieu; farewell, earth's bliss," must have had strange significance at a time when on every side the death-bells were tolling.

Shakespeare's songs are of course written "divinely well." Yet I must frankly confess that I cannot determine to my own satisfaction whether Shakespeare or Fletcher wrote the opening song, "Roses, their sharp spines being gone," in *The Two Noble Kinsmen*. Such a line as

"Oxlips in their cradles growing"

would seem to be Shakespeare's very own.

With all my admiration for Ben Jonson, I venture to think that his lyrics—excellent as they frequently are—want the natural magic that we find in the songs of some of his less famous contemporaries. "Still to be neat, still to be drest," and others, are polished *ad unguem*, so that the severest critic cannot discover a flaw. And who can fail to appreciate the fertility of invention that Jonson displays in his masques? Few, indeed, are the poets who have so happily combined learning, smoothness, and sprightliness. He has mingled

"all the sweets and salts  
That none may say the triumph halts."

His lyrical work has frequently a pronounced epigrammatic flavour. We admire the compactness of thought and the aptness of expression ; we exclaim “Euge, euge !” and are ready to affirm that Martial at his smartest cannot compare with rare Ben Jonson. Yet somehow the wayward inspiration of poets who have no claim to be Jonson’s peers is more powerfully attractive.

Ben’s antagonist, Dekker, had a genuine lyrical gift. His life was one constant strenuous struggle with poverty, and all his work was done in haste and hurry. He was not unfrequently lodged in the Counter (a prison in the Poultry for debtors), where it was difficult to write with any comfort. But in the dusk and gloom his cheeriness never forsook him ; his songs—too few, alas!—are blithe as the lark’s tirra-lirra and wholesome as the breath of June.

Francis Beaumont and John Fletcher were lyrists of the first rank. In his *Inner Temple Masque* Beaumont gave ample proof of his ability for song-writing. What a rapture is in this call to the masquers to begin the dance !

“ Shake off your heavy trance !  
And leap into a dance  
Such as no mortals use to tread :  
Fit only for Apollo  
To play to, for the moon to lead,  
And all the stars to follow ! ”

Of rare beauty are the glowing and tender bridal

songs in this masque ; and I would certainly ascribe to Beaumont the bridal songs in *The Maid's Tragedy*. That admirable burlesque, *The Knight of the Burning Pestle*, is now regarded as mainly the work of Beaumont, and we may be fairly confident that it was he who wrote the whimsical song of Ralph the May-lord, "London, to thee I do present" (pp. 98-100). But the largest contributor to our anthology is Beaumont's coadjutor, John Fletcher. I have drawn copiously from *The Faithful Shepherdess*, the best of English pastoral plays. It is deeply to be regretted that Fletcher by the introduction of offensive matter smirched the fair features of a poem that would otherwise be at all points delightful. The rhymed trochaics glide as lightly as the satyr who bore the sleeping Alexis to Clorin's bower. At its original representation *The Faithful Shepherdess* failed to please ; but it came from the press crowned with the praises of Beaumont, Ben Jonson, Nat. Field, and Chapman. The finest compliment was paid by Chapman, who declared that the poem

"Renews the golden world, and holds through all  
The holy laws of homely pastoral,  
Where flowers and founts, and nymphs and semi-gods,  
And all the Graces find their old abodes."

Milton's *Comus* owes not a little to Fletcher's pastoral ; and *Il Penseroso* is under obligations to that fine song in *Nice Valour*, "Hence all you

vain delights!" Some of the best of Fletcher's songs are in *Valentinian*, where we have the rousing address to "God Lyæus, ever young" (worthy to stand beside Shakespeare's "Come, thou monarch of the vine"), and that softest of invocations to "Care-charming Sleep."

Massinger had little lyrical power—in fact, none at all—for his few attempts at a song are flat and insipid. Ford's songs are of small account, and Marston was no song-bird. Webster has three lyrical passages of deep impressiveness—the dirge in *The White Devil* ("Call for the robin-redbreast and the wren"), the passing-song in *The Duchess of Malfi* ("Hark, now everything is still"), and the *memento mori* in *The Devil's Law-case* ("All the flowers of the spring").

Thomas Heywood<sup>1</sup> wrote some very pleasant

<sup>1</sup> Some of the songs in Heywood's plays are by other hands. For instance, in *The Rape of Lucrece* he introduces two stanzas of Sir Walter Raleigh's little poem, "Now what love? I pray thee tell." In *Edward IV.* we have one stanza from an old ballad of Agincourt:—

"Agincourt, Agincourt ! know ye not Agincourt,  
Where the English slew and hurt  
All the French foemen ?  
With our guns and bills brown,  
O, the French were beaten down,  
Morris-pikes and bowmen."

The complete ballad, in eleven stanzas, may be seen in J. P. Collier's privately-printed collection of *Broadside Black-letter Ballads*, 1868.

songs, notably the fresh matin-song “Pack, clouds, away, and welcome, day!” (which Sir Henry Bishop set to music), and the tuneful love-greeting to Phyllis, “Ye little birds that sit and sing.” The hymns to Dian and Ceres in *The Golden Age* and *Silver Age*, and the address to Phœbus in *Love's Mistress*, are graceful and melodious. I have not included Heywood's jocular songs; some are amusing, but others are not strictly decorous.

William Rowley, whose blank verse is so awkward, could gambol nimbly in rhyme. The rollicking songs in *The Spanish Gipsy* I take to be by Rowley rather than by his *collaborateur* Middleton. In *More Dissemblers besides Women* we have some gipsy songs, evidently from the hand that contributed the songs to *The Spanish Gipsy*. *More Dissemblers* is ascribed in the old edition (posthumously published in 1657) solely to Middleton, but I have no doubt that Rowley had a hand in it. Middleton's best lyrical work, highly fantastic and picturesque, is seen in *The Witch*.

Shirley's songs remind us sometimes of Fletcher, sometimes of Ben Jonson. He was of an imitative turn, and followed his models closely; but in his most famous song, “The glories of our blood and state,” and in those equally memorable stanzas, “Victorious men of earth, no more,” he struck an original note, deep-toned and solemn.

Suckling's gaiety is very enlivening. His "Why so pale and wan, fond lover?" is a triumph of playful raillery; and hardly inferior is the toast, "Here's a health to the nutbrown lass!" which Sheridan imitated in "Here's to the maiden of bashful fifteen." Occasionally, in his more serious moods, Suckling follows the lead of Donne, and elaborates subtle conceits. "No, no, fair heretic, it needs must be," might readily pass as the work of Donne, who exercised a potent influence on his younger contemporaries.

Randolph's plays yield only some bacchanalian snatches; Cartwright wrote a few good songs, but the best are too free for our anthology; Habington, whose poems to Castara are often so painfully modest as to become insipid, has one capital song in *The Queen of Arragon*—a flouting address to a proud mistress; Peter Hausted's *Rival Friends* has several good songs; Aurelian Townshend, "the poor poet of the Barbican," contributes some smooth verses from his masque, *Albion's Triumph*; and Francis Quarles, famed for his *Emblems*, has a little song (wrongfully claimed for Richard Brome) in praise of solitude. That witty divine, Jasper Mayne, who suffered at the hands of Cromwell, but became Canon of Christ Church and Archdeacon of Chichester at the Restoration, wrote two very readable comedies. In one of them, *The Amorous War*, is found the song, "Time is the

feathered thing," of intricate metrical construction and too harshly worded, but rich and weighty. Another canon of Christ Church, Dr. William Strode, was something of a poet; his academic play, *The Floating Island*, supplies one short song. At this time divines were much addicted to the writing of plays. In Dr. Jasper Fisher's *Fuimus Troes*, acted at Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1633, there are several songs, but they are not of the best quality. Samuel Harding, of Exeter College, who became chaplain to a nobleman and died during the Civil Wars, published in 1640 a play, *Sicily and Naples, or The Fatal Union*, from which I have drawn those grim verses, "Noblest bodies are but gilded clay." A certain John Jones (of whom nothing is known), in his play, *Adrasta*, 1635, has a good dirge, beginning "Die, die, ah die!" Our old poets were fond of dirges and of bridal songs. Joseph Rutter, in *The Shepherd's Holiday*, has some graceful verses in praise of "Hymen, god of marriage-bed" (p. 204); and Nathaniel Field at an earlier date (p. 173) had celebrated the advantages of the marriage-state. In Cartwright's *Ordinary* there is a good epithalamium, and another may be seen in Robert Chamberlain's *Swaggering Damsels*; but as these poets did not observe the reticence which modern taste demands, I have excluded their sportive effusions.

Milton is represented by extracts from *Arcades*

and *Comus*. Master of all the learning of all the ages, he had not neglected to read and digest the writings of the Elizabethan poets. He borrowed freely from any and every source, turning whatever he touched to pure gold.

Sir William Davenant began to write when many of the Elizabethan poets were still at work, and he caught something of their inspiration. In his songs there are “sprightly runnings” of the generous fancy that brimmed in the lyrics of Fletcher ; but he belongs rather to the Restoration than to the earlier age. He may have shaken hands with Dekker, but Dryden was his familiar friend. He stands as a sort of half-way house between the Elizabethans and the Restoration ; and he offers very fair entertainment to passing travellers.

I have mentioned many of the contributors to our anthology, but the list is not exhausted. Some fresh-coloured verses in praise of Robin Hood (p. 92) are from a rare pageant of Anthony Munday, who also wrote Robin’s Dirge (p. 91). Thomas Goffe has some good songs ; and Richard Brome is not forgotten. Among the masque-writers represented are Samuel Daniel, Dr. Campion, and William Browne ; and I have drawn from some anonymous masques.

INDEX OF FIRST LINES.



## INDEX OF FIRST LINES.

	PAGE
<i>A</i> <i>BLITHE and bonny country lass (Lodge)</i> . . . . .	274
<i>A curse upon thee for a slave (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	140
<i>A turtle sat upon a leafless tree (Lodge)</i> . . . . .	271
<i>Accurst be Love, and those that trust his trains (Lodge)</i> . . . . .	278
<i>Adieu; farewell earth's bliss (Nashe)</i> . . . . .	29
<i>Ah, what is love? It is a pretty thing (Greene)</i> . . . . .	245
<i>All that glisters is not gold (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	41
<i>All the flowers of the spring (Webster)</i> . . . . .	149
<i>All ye that lovely lovers be (Peele)</i> . . . . .	23
<i>All ye woods, and trees, and bowers (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	117
<i>Among all sorts of people (Shirley)</i> . . . . .	185
<i>And will he not come again (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	53
<i>Are they shadows that we see? (Daniel)</i> . . . . .	79
<i>Arm, arm, arm, arm! the scouts are all come in (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	127
<i>Art thou god to shepherd turned (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	50
<i>Art thou poor, yet hast thou golden slumbers (Dekker)</i> . . . . .	84
<i>At Venus' entreaty for Cupid her son (Peele)</i> . . . . .	22
<i>Autumn hath all the summer's fruitful treasure (Nashe)</i> . . . . .	28
<i>Away, delights! go seek some other dwelling (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	120
<i>Back and side go bare, go bare (Still)</i> . . . . .	3
<i>Beauty, alas! where wast thou born (Lodge and Greene)</i> . . . . .	25
<i>Beauty, arise, show forth thy glorious shining (Dekker)</i> . . . . .	85
<i>Beauty clear and fair (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	144
<i>Black spirits and white, red spirits and gray (Middleton)</i> . . . . .	164
<i>Blow, blow, thou winter wind (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	48
<i>Brave iron, brave hammer, from your sound (Dekker)</i> . . . . .	89
<i>Buzz! quoth the Blue-Fly (Ben Jonson)</i> . . . . .	72
<i>By the moon we sport and play (Maid's Metamorphosis)</i> . . . . .	16
<i>Call for the robin-redbreast and the wren (Webster)</i> . . . . .	148
<i>Care-charming Sleep, thou easer of all woes (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	124
<i>Cast away care! he that loves sorrow (Dekker)</i> . . . . .	88

	PAGE
<i>Cast our caps and cares away (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	133
<i>Cold's the wind, and wet's the rain (Dekker)</i> . . . . .	82
<i>Come away, away, away! (Shirley)</i> . . . . .	181
<i>Come away, bring on the bride (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	132
<i>Come away, come away (Middleton)</i> . . . . .	163
<i>Come away, come away, Death (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	45
<i>Come, come away! the spring (Richard Brome)</i> . . . . .	209
<i>Come, follow me, you country lasses (Fletcher and Rowley)</i> . . . . .	145
<i>Come, follow your leader, follow (Middleton and Rowley)</i> . . . . .	158
<i>Come hither, you that love, and hear me sing (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	121
<i>Come let the state stay (Suckling)</i> . . . . .	192
<i>Come, lovers, bring your cares (Jones)</i> . . . . .	205
<i>Come, lovely boy! unto my court (Rutter)</i> . . . . .	203
<i>Come, my Celia, let us prove (Ben Jonson)</i> . . . . .	66
<i>Come, my children, let your feet (Beaumont and Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	101
<i>Come, my dainty doxies (Middleton ?)</i> . . . . .	166
<i>Come, my Daphne, come away (Shirley)</i> . . . . .	184
<i>Come, my sweet, whiles every strain (Cartwright)</i> . . . . .	193
<i>Come, noble nymphs, and do not hide (Ben Jonson)</i> . . . . .	75
<i>Come, shepherds, come (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	110
<i>Come, shepherds, come, impale your brows (Goffe)</i> . . . . .	198
<i>Come, Sleep, and with thy sweet deceiving (Beaumont and Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	96
<i>Come, thou monarch of the vine (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	57
<i>Come unto these yellow sands (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	59
<i>Come, you whose loves are dead (Beaumont and Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	97
<i>Comforts lasting, loves increasing (John Ford)</i> . . . . .	150
<i>Cupid abroad was late in the night (Greene)</i> . . . . .	244
<i>Cupid all his arts did prove (Thomas Forde)</i> . . . . .	223
<i>Cupid and my Campaspe played (Lyly)</i> . . . . .	5
<i>Cupid, if a god thou art (Hausted)</i> . . . . .	166
<i>Cupid, pardon what is past (Beaumont and Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	103
<i>Cynthia, to thy power and thee (Beaumont and Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	104
<i>Dame, dame! the watch is set (Ben Jonson)</i> . . . . .	70
<i>Dear, do not your fair beauty wrong (May)</i> . . . . .	175
<i>Dearest, do not you delay me (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	134
<i>Deceiving world, that with alluring toys (Greene)</i> . . . . .	263
<i>Did not the heavenly rhetoric of thine eye (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	34
<i>Die, die, ah die (Jones)</i> . . . . .	205
<i>Dildido, dildido (Greene)</i> . . . . .	255
<i>Done to death by slanderous tongues (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	43
<i>"Down a down" (Lodge)</i> . . . . .	272
<i>Drink to-day and drown all sorrow (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	143

	PAGE
<i>Drop golden showers, gentle sleep (Goffe)</i> . . . . .	197
<i>Drowsy Phæbus, come away (Hausted)</i> . . . . .	195
<i>Eyes, hide my love and do not show (Daniel)</i> . . . . .	80
<i>Fain to content, I bend myself to write (Lodge)</i> . . . . .	279
<i>Fair and fair, and twice so fair (Peele)</i> . . . . .	17
<i>Fair summer droops, droop men and beast therefore (Nash)</i> . .	27
<i>Fear no more the heat o' the sun (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	56
<i>Fine young folly, though you were (Habington)</i> . . . . .	201
<i>First shall the heavens want starry light (Lodge)</i> . . . . .	267
<i>Fly hence, shadows, that do keep (John Ford)</i> . . . . .	150
<i>Fond feigning poets make of love a god (Greene)</i> . . . . .	243
<i>Fond Love, no more (Thomas Forde)</i> . . . . .	229
<i>Fools, they are the only nation (Ben Jonson)</i> . . . . .	65
<i>For pity, pretty eyes, surcease (Lodge)</i> . . . . .	280
<i>Fortune smiles, cry holiday! (Dekker)</i> . . . . .	83
<i>From the east to western Ind (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	48
<i>From thy forehead thus I take (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	111
<i>Full fathom five thy father lies (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	60
<i>Fy, fy on blind fancy (Greene)</i> . . . . .	262
<i>Fy on sinful fantasy (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	44
<i>Gently dip, but not too deep (Peele)</i> . . . . .	24
<i>Go, happy heart! for thou shalt lie (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	125
<i>God Lyæus, ever young (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	124
<i>Golden slumbers kiss your eyes (Dekker)</i> . . . . .	85
<i>Hail, beauteous Dian, queen of shades (Heywood)</i> . . . . .	153
<i>Happy times we live to see (Middleton and Rowley)</i> . . . . .	156
<i>Hark! hark! the lark at heaven's gate sings (Shakespeare)</i> . .	55
<i>Hark, now everything is still (Webster)</i> . . . . .	148
<i>Hast thou seen the down in the air (Suckling)</i> . . . . .	192
<i>Have pity, Grief; I cannot pay (Hausted)</i> . . . . .	196
<i>Have you a desire to see (Hausted)</i> . . . . .	197
<i>Haymakers, rakers, reapers and mowers (Dekker)</i> . . . . .	87
<i>Hear, ye ladies that despise (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	123
<i>Heigh-ho, what shall a shepherd do (Shirley)</i> . . . . .	185
<i>Hence, all you vain delights (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	139
<i>His golden locks Time hath to silver turned (Peele)</i> . . . . .	20
<i>Hold back thy hours, dark Night, till we have done (Beaumont and Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	105
<i>Hot sun, cool fire, tempered with sweet air (Peele)</i> . . . . .	24
<i>How blest are they that waste their weary hours (Quarles)</i> . . .	194

	PAGE
<i>How round the world goes, and everything that's in it (Middleton)</i>	165
<i>How should I your true love know (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	53
<i>Hymen, god of marriage-bed (Rutter)</i> . . . . .	204
<i>I could never have the power (Beaumont and Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	106
<i>I mun be married a Sunday (Udall)</i> . . . . .	1
<i>I neither will lend or borrow (Shirley)</i> . . . . .	182
<i>I serve a mistress whiter than the snow (Munday)</i> . . . . .	90
<i>I was not wearier where I lay (Ben Jonson)</i> . . . . .	74
<i>If I freely may discover (Ben Jonson)</i> . . . . .	63
<i>If Love his arrows shoot so fast (Shirley)</i> . . . . .	179
<i>If love make me forsworn, how shall I swear to love (Shakespeare)</i>	32
<i>If she be made of white and red (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	31
<i>In a maiden-time professed (Middleton)</i> . . . . .	162
<i>In an arbour green, asleep whereas I lay (Weyer)</i> . . . . .	2
<i>In Cyprus sat fair Venus by a fount (Greene)</i> . . . . .	233
<i>In Love's name you are charged hereby (Shirley)</i> . . . . .	178
<i>In wet and cloudy mists I slowly rise (Luminalia)</i> . . . . .	206
<i>Io, Bacchus! To thy table (Lyly)</i> . . . . .	15
<i>Isis, the goddess of this land (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	130
<i>It was a beauty that I saw (Ben Jonson)</i> . . . . .	78
<i>It was a lover and his lass (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	51
<i>It was a valley gaudy-green (Greene)</i> . . . . .	253
<i>It was frosty winter-season (Greene)</i> . . . . .	258
<i>Jog on, jog on, the footpath way (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	58
<i>Lawn as white as driven snow (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	58
<i>Lay a garland on my hearse (Beaumont and Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	106
<i>Let the bells ring, and let the boys sing (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	135
<i>Let those complain that feel Love's cruelty (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	137
<i>Let us live, live! for, being dead (Davenant)</i> . . . . .	222
<i>Like to Diana in her summer-weed (Greene)</i> . . . . .	240
<i>Live with me still, and all the measures (Dekker)</i> . . . . .	86
<i>London, to thee I do present (Beaumont and Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	98
<i>Love, a thousand sweets distilling (Shirley)</i> . . . . .	179
<i>Love for such a cherry lip (Middleton)</i> . . . . .	160
<i>Love guards the roses of thy lips (Lodge)</i> . . . . .	276
<i>Love in my bosom like a bee (Lodge)</i> . . . . .	265
<i>Love is a sickness full of woes (Daniel)</i> . . . . .	80
<i>Love is blind and a wanton (Ben Jonson)</i> . . . . .	64
<i>Love is the sire, dam, nurse, and seed (Phineas Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	171
<i>Lovers, rejoice! your pains shall be rewarded (Beaumont and Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	102

	PAGE
<i>Mars in a fury 'gainst Love's brightest Queen (Greene)</i> . . . . .	242
<i>Matilda, now go take thy bed (Davenport)</i> . . . . .	210
<i>Melampus, when will love be void of fears ? (Peele)</i> . . . . .	21
<i>Melpomene, the muse of tragic songs (Peele)</i> . . . . .	19
<i>My bonny lass, thine eye (Lodge)</i> . . . . .	281
<i>My Daphne's hair is twisted gold (Lyly)</i> . . . . .	12
<i>My Phyllis hath the morning-sun (Lodge)</i> . . . . .	277
<i>My shag-hair Cyclops, come, let's ply (Lyly)</i> . . . . .	8
<i>Nature foreseeing how men would devise (Greene)</i> . . . . .	261
<i>Neither buskin now nor bays (Campion)</i> . . . . .	94
<i>No, no, fair heretic, it needs must be (Suckling)</i> . . . . .	191
<i>Noblest bodies are but gilded clay (Harding)</i> . . . . .	207
<i>Nor Love, nor Fate dare I accuse (Richard Brome)</i> . . . . .	208
<i>Now fie on Love, it ill befits (Goffe ?)</i> . . . . .	198
<i>Now hath Flora robbed her bowers (Campion)</i> . . . . .	93
<i>Now sleep and take thy rest (Mabbe)</i> . . . . .	176
<i>Now the hungry lion roars (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	39
<i>Now the lusty spring is seen (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	122
<i>Now wend we together, my merry men all (Munday)</i> . . . . .	92
<i>Now whilst the moon doth rule the sky (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	113
<i>Nymphs and shepherds, dance no more (Milton)</i> . . . . .	211
<i>O cruel Love, on thee I lay (Lyly)</i> . . . . .	7
<i>O Cupid! monarch over kings (Lyly)</i> . . . . .	16
<i>O fair sweet face ! O eyes celestial bright (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	129
<i>O fair sweet goddess ! queen of loves (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	127
<i>O fly, my soul ! what hangs upon (Shirley)</i> . . . . .	184
<i>O for a bowl of fat canary (Middleton ?)</i> . . . . .	161
<i>O gentle Love, ungentle for thy deed (Peele)</i> . . . . .	18
<i>O, how my lungs do tickle ! ha, ha, ha ! (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	141
<i>O mistress mine, where are you roaming ? (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	45
<i>O sorrow, sorrow, say where dost thou dwell ? (Samuel Rowley ?)</i> . . . . .	172
<i>O that joy so soon should waste (Ben Jonson)</i> . . . . .	61
<i>O the month of May, the merry month of May (Dekker)</i> . . . . .	81
<i>O turn thy bow (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	138
<i>O yes, O yes ! if any maid (Lyly)</i> . . . . .	11
<i>O'er the smooth enamelled green (Milton)</i> . . . . .	211
<i>Of all chaste birds the Phoenix doth excel (Lodge)</i> . . . . .	269
<i>Of Pan we sing, the best of singers, Pan (Ben Jonson)</i> . . . . .	77
<i>On a day—alack the day ! (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	35
<i>On women Nature did bestow two eyes (Greene)</i> . . . . .	261
<i>Once Venus' cheeks, that shamed the morn (Strode)</i> . . . . .	210
<i>Orpheus I am, come from the depths below (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	126

	PAGE
<i>Orpheus with his lute made trees (John Fletcher?)</i> . . . . .	147
<i>Over hill, over dale (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	37
<i>Pack, clouds, away, and welcome day (Heywood)</i> . . . . .	152
<i>Pan's Syrinx was a girl indeed (Lylly)</i> . . . . .	13
<i>Pardon, goddess of the night (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	44
<i>Peace and silence be the guide (Beaumont)</i> . . . . .	95
<i>Phœbe sat (Lodge)</i> . . . . .	268
<i>Phœbus, unto thee we sing (Heywood)</i> . . . . .	155
<i>Phyllis kept sheep along the western plains (Greene)</i> . . . . .	235
<i>Pinch him, pinch him, black and blue (Lylly)</i> . . . . .	10
<i>Pluck the fruit and taste the pleasure (Lodge)</i> . . . . .	275
<i>Queen and huntress, chaste and fair (Ben Jonson)</i> . . . . .	62
<i>Rise from the shades below (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	128
<i>Rise, lady mistress, rise (Nathaniel Field)</i> . . . . .	173
<i>Roses, their sharp spines being gone (Shakespeare?)</i> . . . . .	146
<i>Run to love's lottery! Run, maids, and rejoice (Davenant)</i> . .	220
<i>Sabrina fair (Milton)</i> . . . . .	214
<i>Seal up her eyes, O sleep, but flow (Cartwright)</i> . . . . .	194
<i>See the chariot at hand here of Love (Ben Jonson)</i> . . . . .	72
<i>Shake off your heavy trance (Beaumont)</i> . . . . .	95
<i>She's pretty to walk with (Suckling)</i> . . . . .	191
<i>Shepherds all, and maidens fair (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	110
<i>Sigh no more, ladies, sigh no more (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	43
<i>Sing his praises that doth keep (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	109
<i>Sing to Apollo, god of day (Lylly)</i> . . . . .	14
<i>Sitting by a river's side (Greene)</i> . . . . .	257
<i>Slaves are they that heap up mountains (Randolph)</i> . . . . .	189
<i>Slow, slow, fresh fount, keep time with my salt tears (Ben Jonson)</i> .	61
<i>So sweet a kiss the golden sun gives not (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	33
<i>Some say Love (Greene)</i> . . . . .	237
<i>Spread, table, spread (Peele)</i> . . . . .	23
<i>Spring all the Graces of the age (Ben Jonson)</i> . . . . .	74
<i>Spring, the sweet Spring, is the year's pleasant king (Nash)</i> .	26
<i>Stand, who goes there? (Lylly)</i> . . . . .	9
<i>Steer hither, steer your winged pines (Browne)</i> . . . . .	170
<i>Still to be neat, still to be drest (Ben Jonson)</i> . . . . .	70
<i>Still-born Silence, thou that art (Flecknoe)</i> . . . . .	219
<i>Submit, bunch of grapes (The London Chanticleers)</i> . . . . .	199
<i>Sweet Adon, dar'st not glance thine eye (Greene)</i> . . . . .	247
<i>Sweet are the thoughts that savour of content (Greene)</i> . . . . .	256

	PAGE
<i>Sweet Echo, sweetest nymph, that livest unseen (Milton)</i> . . . . .	214
<i>Take, O, take those lips away (Shakespeare) . . . . .</i>	52
<i>Tell me, dearest, what is Love? (John Fletcher) . . . . .</i>	119
<i>Tell me, what is that only thing (John Fletcher) . . . . .</i>	129
<i>Tell me where is fancy bred (Shakespeare) . . . . .</i>	41
<i>The bread is all baked (Davenant) . . . . .</i>	223
<i>The earth late choked with flowers (Lodge) . . . . .</i>	264
<i>The glories of our blood and state (Shirley) . . . . .</i>	188
<i>The Gordian knot which Alexander great (Brewer) . . . . .</i>	176
<i>The hour of sweetly night decays apace (The Mountebank's Masque)</i> . . . . .	167
<i>The nut-brown ale, the nut-brown (Histriomastix) . . . . .</i>	167
<i>The ousel-cock so black of hue (Shakespeare) . . . . .</i>	38
<i>The Siren Venus nouriced in her lap (Greene) . . . . .</i>	234
<i>The star that bids the shepherd fold (Milton) . . . . .</i>	212
<i>Then, in a free and lofty strain (Ben Jonson) . . . . .</i>	65
<i>Then is there mirth in heaven (Shakespeare) . . . . .</i>	52
<i>They that for worldly wealth do wed (Nathaniel Field) . . . . .</i>	173
<i>This cursed jealousy, what is 't? (Davenant) . . . . .</i>	222
<i>This way, this way, come and hear (John Fletcher) . . . . .</i>	133
<i>Thou deity, swift-winged Love (John Fletcher) . . . . .</i>	138
<i>Thou divinest, fairest, brightest (John Fletcher) . . . . .</i>	117
<i>Thou more than most sweet glove (Ben Jonson) . . . . .</i>	62
<i>Though I am young and cannot tell (Ben Jonson) . . . . .</i>	78
<i>Though little be the god of love (Shirley) . . . . .</i>	186
<i>Thrice the brinded cat hath mew'd (Shakespeare) . . . . .</i>	54
<i>Through yon same bending plain (John Fletcher) . . . . .</i>	107
<i>Thus, thus begin the yearly rites (Ben Jonson) . . . . .</i>	76
<i>Thy best hand lay on this turf of grass (Rowley and Middleton)</i> . . . . .	159
<i>Time is the feathered thing (Jasper Mayne) . . . . .</i>	226
<i>'Tis, in good truth, a most wonderful thing (Davenant) . . . . .</i>	221
<i>'Tis late and cold; stir up the fire (John Fletcher) . . . . .</i>	136
<i>Tis mirth that fills the veins with blood (Beaumont and Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	97
<i>To bed, to bed! Come, Hymen, lead the bride (Beaumont and Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	105
<i>To the Ocean now I fly (Milton) . . . . .</i>	217
<i>Trip and go! heave and ho! (Nashe) . . . . .</i>	27
<i>Trip it, gipsies, trip it fine (Middleton and Rowley) . . . . .</i>	156
<i>Turn I my looks unto the skies (Lodge) . . . . .</i>	270
<i>Turn, turn thy beauteous face away (John Fletcher) . . . . .</i>	142
<i>Under the greenwood tree (Shakespeare) . . . . .</i>	47
<i>Up, youths and virgins! up, and praise (Ben Jonson) . . . . .</i>	67
<i>Urns and odours bring away (John Fletcher?) . . . . .</i>	717

	PAGE
<i>Victorious men of earth, no more (Shirley)</i> . . . . .	187
<i>Wake all the dead! what ho! what ho! (Davenant)</i> . . . . .	225
<i>Wake, our mirth begins to die (Ben Jonson)</i> . . . . .	64
<i>Walking in a shadowed grove (Dabridgecourt Belchier)</i> . . . . .	168
<i>We care not for money, riches or wealth (Randolph)</i> . . . . .	189
<i>Wedding is great Juno's crown (Shakesp[are])</i> . . . . .	52
<i>Weep eyes, break heart! (Middleton)</i> . . . . .	162
<i>Weep no more for what is past (Davenant)</i> . . . . .	219
<i>Weep no more, nor sigh, nor groan (John Fletcher)</i> . . . . .	143
<i>Weep not, my wanton, smile upon my knee (Greene)</i> . . . . .	238
<i>Weep, weep, ye woodmen! wail (Munday)</i> . . . . .	91
<i>Welladay, welladay, poor Colin, thou art going to the ground (Peele)</i> . . . . .	19
<i>What a dainty life the milkmaid leads (Nabbes)</i> . . . . .	200
<i>What bird so sings, yet so does wail? (Lylly)</i> . . . . .	6
<i>What makes me so unnimblly rise (Townshend)</i> . . . . .	202
<i>What powerful charms my streams do bring (John Fletcher)</i> . .	114
<i>What thing is love? for, well I wot, love is a thing (Peele)</i> . .	22
<i>When daffodils begin to peer (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	57
<i>When daisies pied and violets blue (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	35
<i>When gods had framed the sweet of women's face (Greene)</i> . .	241
<i>When lordly Saturn, in a sable robe (Greene)</i> . . . . .	249
<i>When tender ewes, brought home with evening sun (Greene)</i> . .	239
<i>When that I was and a little tiny boy (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	46
<i>Whenas the rye reach to the chin (Peele)</i> . . . . .	23
<i>Where did you borrow that last sigh (Berkley)</i> . . . . .	226
<i>Where the bee sucks, there suck I (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	60
<i>While you here do snoring lie (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	60
<i>Whilst we sing the doleful knell (Swetnam, the Woman-Hater)</i> .	174
<i>Who is Silvia? what is she (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	31
<i>Why art thou slow, thou rest of trouble, Death (Massinger)</i> . .	175
<i>Why should this a desert be (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	49
<i>Why so pale and wan, fond lover (Suckling)</i> . . . . .	190
<i>Will you buy any tape (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	59
<i>With fair Ceres, Queen of Grain (Heywood)</i> . . . . .	154
<i>Woodmen, shepherds, come away (Shirley)</i> . . . . .	177
<i>Ye little birds that sit and sing (Heywood)</i> . . . . .	151
<i>Ye should stay longer if we durst (Beaumont)</i> . . . . .	95
<i>You birds whose warblings prove (Mabbe)</i> . . . . .	176
<i>You spotted snakes with double tongue (Shakespeare)</i> . . . . .	38
<i>You virgins that did late despair (Shirley)</i> . . . . .	183

## LYRICS FROM THE DRAMATISTS.

From NICHOLAS UDALL'S *Ralph Roister Doister* [1550?].

I MUN BE MARRIED A SUNDAY.

I MUN be married a Sunday ;  
I mun be married a Sunday ;  
Whosoever shall come that way,  
I mun be married a Sunday.

Roister Doister is my name ;  
Roister Doister is my name ;  
A lusty brute I am the same ;  
I mun be married a Sunday.

Christian Custance have I found ;  
Christian Custance have I found ;  
A widow worth a thousand pound ;  
I mun be married a Sunday.

Custance is as sweet as honey ;  
Custance is as sweet as honey ;  
I her lamb, and she my coney ;  
I mun be married a Sunday.

When we shall make our wedding feast,  
 When we shall make our wedding feast,  
 There shall be cheer for man and beast,  
 I mun be married a Sunday.

I mun be married a Sunday.

From R. WEVER'S *Lusty Juven-tus* [1555?].

IN YOUTH IS PLEASURE.

IN an arbour green, asleep whereas I lay,  
 The birds sang sweet in the middes<sup>1</sup> of the day ;  
 I dreamed fast of mirth and play :

In youth is pleasure, in youth is pleasure.

Methought I walked still to and fro,  
 And from her company I could not go ;  
 But when I waked it was not so :

In youth is pleasure, in youth is pleasure.

Therefore my heart is surely pight<sup>2</sup>  
 Of her alone to have a sight,  
 Which is my joy and heart's delight :

In youth is pleasure, in youth is pleasure.

<sup>1</sup> Middle, midst.

<sup>2</sup> Fixed.

From JOHN STILL's *Gammer Gur-ton's Needle*, 1575.

THE EX-ALE-TATION OF ALE.

BACK and side go bare, go bare,  
Both foot and hand go cold ;  
But, belly, God send thee good ale enough,  
Whether it be new or old.

I cannot eat but little meat,  
My stomach is not good ;  
But sure I think that I can drink  
With him that wears a hood.  
Though I go bare, take ye no care,  
I am nothing a-cold ;  
I stuff my skin so full within  
Of jolly good ale and old.

Back and side go bare, go bare,  
Both foot and hand go cold ;  
But, belly, God send thee good ale enough,  
Whether it be new or old.

I love no roast but a nutbrown toast,  
And a crab laid in the fire ;  
A little bread shall do me stead,  
Much bread I not desire.

No frost nor snow, no wind, I trow,  
 Can hurt me if I would,  
 I am so wrapt, and throughly<sup>1</sup> lapt  
 Of jolly good ale and old.

Back and side go bare, &c.

And Tib my wife, that as her life  
 Loveth well good ale to seek,  
 Full oft drinks she, till ye may see  
 The tears run down her cheek.  
 Then doth she trowl to me the bowl,  
 Even as a maltworm should ;  
 And saith, Sweetheart, I have take my part  
 Of this jolly good ale and old.

Back and side go bare, &c.

Now let them drink, till they nod and wink,  
 Even as good fellows should do ;  
 They shall not miss to have the bliss  
 Good ale doth bring men to.  
 And all poor souls that have scoured bowls,  
 Or have them lustily trowled,  
 God save the lives of them and their wives,  
 Whether they be young or old.

Back and side go bare, &c.

<sup>1</sup> An old form of "thoroughly."

From JOHN LLYL'S *Alexander*  
*and Campaspe*, 1584.<sup>1</sup>

CARDS AND KISSES.

CUPID and my Campaspe played  
At cards for kisses—Cupid paid ;  
He stakes his quiver, bow and arrows,  
His mother's doves, and team of sparrows ;  
Loses them too ; then down he throws  
The coral of his lip, the rose  
Growing on's cheek (but none knows how) ;  
With these, the crystal of his brow,  
And then the dimple of his chin :  
All these did my Campaspe win.  
At last he set her both his eyes,  
She won, and Cupid blind did rise.  
O Love ! has she done this to thee ?  
What shall, alas ! become of me ?

<sup>1</sup> Llyl's songs are not found in the original editions of his plays. They first appeared in the collective edition of 1632.

## SPRING'S WELCOME.

WHAT bird so sings, yet so does wail ?  
 O 'tis the ravished nightingale.  
 " Jug, jug, jug, jug, tereu," she cries,  
 And still her woes at midnight rise.  
 Brave prick-song <sup>1</sup> who is't now we hear ?  
 None but the lark so shrill and clear ;  
 Now at heaven's gates <sup>2</sup> she claps her wings,  
 The morn not waking till she sings.  
 Hark, hark, with what a pretty throat,  
 Poor robin redbreast tunes his note ;  
 Hark how the jolly cuckoos sing,  
 Cuckoo to welcome in the spring !  
 Cuckoo to welcome in the spring !

<sup>1</sup> " Harmony written or pricked down in opposition to plain-song, where the descant rested with the will of the singer."—*Chappell*. (The nightingale's song, being full of rich variety, is often termed *prick-song* by old writers. So they speak of the cuckoo's *plain-song*.)

<sup>2</sup> " Hark, hark ! the lark at heaven's gate sings."

*Cymbeline*, iii. 2.

From JOHN LYL'S *Sappho and Phao*, 1584.

O CRUEL LOVE !

O CRUEL Love, on thec I lay  
My curse, which shall strike blind the day ;  
Never may sleep with velvet hand  
Charm thine eyes with sacred wand ;  
Thy jailors shall be hopes and fears,  
Thy prison-mates groans, sighs, and tears,  
Thy play to wear out weary times,  
Fantastic passions, vows, and rhymes ;  
Thy bread be frowns, thy drink be gall,  
Such as when you Phao call ;  
The bed thou liest on be<sup>1</sup> despair,  
Thy sleep fond dreams, thy dreams long care.  
Hope, like thy fool at thy bed's head,  
Mock<sup>2</sup> thee till madness strike thee dead,  
As, Phao, thou dost me with thy proud eyes ;  
In thee poor Sappho lives, for thee she dies.

<sup>1</sup> Old ed. "by."

<sup>2</sup> Old ed. "Mockes."

## VULCAN'S SONG.

MY shag-hair Cyclops, come, let's ply  
Our Lemnian hammers lustily.

By my wife's sparrows,  
I swear these arrows  
Shall singing fly  
Through many a wanton's eye.

These headed are with golden blisses,  
These silver ones feathered with kisses ;  
But this of lead  
Strikes a clown dead,  
When in a dance  
He falls in a trance,  
To see his black-brow lass not buss him,  
And then whines out for death t' untruss him.  
So, so : our work being done, let's play :  
Holiday, boys ! cry holiday !

From JOHN LLYL's *Endymion*,  
1591.

## PAGES AND THE WATCH.

Watch.

**S**TAND ! who goes there ?  
We charge you appear  
'Fore our constable here,  
In the name of the Man in the Moon.  
To us billmen relate,  
Why you stagger so late,  
And how you come drunk so soon.

Pages.

What are ye, scabs ?

Watch.

The watch :  
This the constable.

Pages.

A patch !

Constable. Knock 'em down unless they all stand ;  
If any run away,  
'Tis the old watchman's play,  
To reach him a bill of his hand.

Pages.

O gentlemen, hold,  
Your gowns freeze with cold,  
And your rotten teeth dance in your head.  
Wine nothing shall cost ye ;  
Nor huge fires to roast ye ;  
Then soberly let us be led.

Constable. Come, my brown bills, we'll roar,  
Bounce loud at tavern door.

Omnes. And i' th' morning steal all to bed.

## FAIRY REVELS.

*Omnes.* PINCH him, pinch him, black and blue,  
Saucy mortals must not view  
What the queen of stars is doing,  
Nor pry into our fairy wooing.

1 *Fairy.* Pinch him blue—  
2 *Fairy.* And pinch him black—  
3 *Fairy.* Let him not lack  
Sharp nails to pinch him blue and red,  
Till sleep has rocked his addlehead.  
4 *Fairy.* For the trespass he hath done,  
Spots o'er all his flesh shall run.  
Kiss Endymion, kiss his eyes,  
Then to our midnight heidegyes.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rustic dances.

From JOHN LYLY's *Galathea*,  
1592.

## CUPID ARRAIGNED.

O YES, O yes ! if any maid  
Whom leering Cupid has betrayed  
To frowns of spite, to eyes of scorn,  
And would in madness now see torn  
The boy in pieces, let her come  
Hither, and lay on him her doom.

O yes, O yes ! has any lost  
A heart which many a sigh hath cost ?  
Is any cozened of a tear  
Which as a pearl disdain does wear ?  
Here stands the thief ; let her but come  
Hither, and lay on him her doom.

Is any one undone by fire,  
And turned to ashes through desire ?  
Did ever any lady weep,  
Being cheated of her golden sleep  
Stolen by sick thoughts ?—the pirate's found,  
And in her tears he shall be drowned.

Read his indictment, let him hear  
What he's to trust to. Boy, give ear !

From JOHN LYL<sup>Y</sup>'S *Midas*, 1592.

DAPHNE.

MY Daphne's hair is twisted gold,  
Bright stars a-piece her eyes do hold,  
My Daphne's brow enthrones the graces,  
My Daphne's beauty stains all faces ;  
On Daphne's cheek grow rose and cherry  
On Daphne's lip a sweeter berry ;  
Daphne's snowy hand but touched does melt,  
And then no heavenlier warmth is felt ;  
My Daphne's voice tunes all the spheres,  
My Daphne's music charms all ears.  
Fond am I thus to sing her praise :  
These glories now are turned to bays.

## SYRINX.

PAN'S Syrinx was a girl indeed,  
Though now she's turned into a reed ;  
From that dear reed Pan's pipe does come,  
A pipe that strikes Apollo dumb ;  
Nor flute, nor lute, nor gittern can  
So chant it as the pipe of Pan :  
Cross-gartered swains and dairy girls,  
With faces smug and round as pearls,  
When Pan's shrill pipe begins to play,  
With dancing wear out night and day ;  
The bagpipe's drone his hum lays by,  
When Pan sounds up his minstrelsy ;  
His minstrelsy ! O base ! this quill,  
Which at my mouth with wind I fill,  
Puts me in mind, though her I miss,  
That still my Syrinx' lips I kiss.

## SONG TO APOLLO.

SING to Apollo, god of day,  
Whose golden beams with morning play,  
And make her eyes so brightly shine,  
Aurora's face is called divine ;  
Sing to Phœbus and that throne  
Of diamonds which he sits upon.  
Io, pæans let us sing  
To Physic's and to Poesy's king !

Crown all his altars with bright fire,  
Laurels bind about his lyre,  
A Daphnean coronet for his head,  
The Muses dance about his bed ;  
When on his ravishing lute he plays,  
Strew his temple round with bays.  
Io, pæans let us sing  
To the glittering Delian king !

From JOHN LYLY's *Mother  
Bombie*, 1594.

IO, BACCHUS !

*Omnes.* IO, Bacchus ! To thy table  
Thou call'st every drunken rabble ;  
We already are stiff drinkers,  
Then seal us for thy jolly skinkers.<sup>1</sup>

1. Wine, O wine,  
O juice divine,  
How dost thou the nowle<sup>2</sup> refine !
2. Plump thou mak'st men's ruby faces,  
And from girls canst fetch embraces.
3. By thee our noses swell  
With sparkling carbuncle.
4. O the dear blood of grapes  
Turns us to antic shapes,  
Now to show tricks like apes,
1. Now lion-like to roar,  
2. Now goatishly to whore,  
3. Now hoggishly i' th' mire,  
4. Now flinging hats i' th' fire.

*Omnes.* Io, Bacchus ! at thy table,  
Make us of thy reeling rabble.

<sup>1</sup> Drawers, tapsters.

<sup>2</sup> Head, wits.

## LOVE'S COLLEGE.

O CUPID ! monarch over kings,  
 Wherefore hast thou feet and wings ?  
 It is to show how swift thou art,  
 When thou woundest a tender heart !  
 Thy wings being clipped, and feet held still,  
 Thy bow so many could not kill.

It is all one in Venus' wanton school,  
 Who highest sits, the wise man or the fool.  
 Fools in love's college  
 Have far more knowledge  
 To read a woman over,  
 Than a neat prating lover :  
 Nay, 'tis confessed  
 That fools please women best.

From *The Maid's Metamorphosis*,<sup>1</sup> 1600.

## THE URCHINS' DANCE.

BY the moon we sport and play,  
 With the night begins our day :  
 As we brisk<sup>2</sup> the dew doth fall :  
 Trip it, little urchins all !  
 Lightly as the little bee,  
 Two by two, and three by three .  
 And about go we, and about go we !

<sup>1</sup> An anonymous play ascribed (without evidence) to Lyly.

<sup>2</sup> This is the reading in Ravenscroft's *Brief Discourse*, &c.—The play reads “ As we daunce.”

From GEORGE PEELE'S *The Arraignment of Paris*, 1584.

FAIR AND FAIR, AND TWICE SO FAIR.

*Œnone.* FAIR and fair, and twice so fair,  
As fair as any may be ;  
The fairest shepherd on our green,  
A love for any lady.

*Paris.* Fair and fair, and twice so fair,  
As fair as any may be ;  
Thy love is fair for thee alone,  
And for no other lady.

*Œn.* My love is fair, my love is gay,  
As fresh as bin the flowers in May,  
And of my love my roundelay,  
My merry, merry, merry roundelay,  
Concludes with Cupid's curse,—  
They that do change old love for new,  
Pray gods they change for worse !

*Ambo simul.* They that do change, &c.

*Œn.* Fair and fair, &c.

*Par.* Fair and fair, &c.  
Thy love is fair, &c.

*Œn.* My love can pipe, my love can sing,  
My love can many a pretty thing,  
And of his lovely praises ring  
My merry, merry roundelays,

Amen to Cupid's curse,  
They that do change, &c.

*Par.* They that do change, &c.  
*Ambo.* Fair and fair, &c.

## THE SAD SHEPHERD'S PASSION OF LOVE.

O GENTLE Love, ungentle for thy deed,  
Thou mak'st my heart  
A bloody mark  
With piercing shot to bleed.  
Shoot soft, sweet Love, for fear thou shoot amiss,  
For fear too keen  
Thy arrows been,  
And hit the heart where my beloved is.  
Too fair that fortune were, nor never I  
Shall be so blést,  
Among the rest,  
That Love shall seize on her by sympathy.  
Then since with Love my prayers bear no boot,  
This doth remain  
To cease my pain,  
I take the wound, and die at Venus' foot.

## ŒNONE'S COMPLAINT.

MELPOMENE, the muse of tragic songs,  
With mournful tunes, in stole of dismal hue  
Assist a silly nymph to wail her woe,  
And leave thy lusty company behind.

Thou luckless wreath ! becomes not me to wear  
The poplar tree for triumph of my love :  
Then as my joy, my pride of love, is left,  
Be thou unclothed of thy lovely green ;

And in thy leaves my fortune written be,  
And them some gentle wind let blow abroad,  
That all the world may see how false of love  
False Paris hath to his Œnone been.

## THE SHEPHERD'S DIRGE FOR POOR COLIN.

WELLADAY, welladay, poor Colin, thou art going  
to the ground,  
The love whom Thestylis hath slain,  
Hard heart, fair face, fraught with disdain,  
Disdain in love a deadly wound.

Wound her, sweet Love, so deep again,  
That she may feel the dying pain  
Of this unhappy shepherd's swain,  
And die for love as Colin died, as Colin died.

From GEORGE PEELE'S *Poly  
hymnia*, 1590.

FAREWELL TO ARMS.

HIS golden locks time hath to silver turned ;  
O time too swift, O swiftness never ceasing !  
His youth 'gainst time and age hath ever spurned,  
But spurned in vain ; youth waneth by increasing :  
Beauty, strength, youth, are flowers but fading seen ;  
Duty, faith, love, are roots, and ever green.

His helmet now shall make a hive for bees,  
And, lovers' sonnets turned to holy psalms,  
A man-at-arms must now serve on his knees,  
And feed on prayers, which are age his alms :  
But though from court to cottage he depart,  
His saint is sure of his unspotted heart.

And when he saddest sits in homely cell,  
He'll teach his swains this carol for a song,—  
“Blessed be the hearts that wish my sovereign well,  
Cursed be the souls that think her any wrong.”  
Goddess, allow this aged man his right,  
To be your beadsman now that was your knight.

From GEORGE PEELE'S *The Hunting of Cupid*, licensed for publication in 1591.

CORIDON AND MELAMPUS' SONG.

*Cor.* MELAMPUS, when will love be void of fears?  
*Mel.* When jealousy hath neither eyes nor ears.  
*Cor.* Melampus, when will love be thoroughly shriewed?  
*Mel.* When it is hard to speak, and not believed.  
*Cor.* Melampus, when is love most malcontent?  
*Mel.* When lovers range and bear their bows unbent.  
*Cor.* Melampus, tell me when love takes least harm?  
*Mel.* When swains' sweet pipes are puffed, and trulls are warm.  
*Cor.* Melampus, tell me when is love best fed?  
*Mel.* When it has sucked the sweet that ease hath bred.  
*Cor.* Melampus, when is time in love ill-spent?  
*Mel.* When it earns meed and yet receives no rent.  
*Cor.* Melampus, when is time well-spent in love?  
*Mel.* When deeds win meed, and words love-works do prove.

## CUPID'S ARROWS.

**A**T Venus' entreaty for Cupid her so  
These arrows by Vulcan were cunningly done.  
The first is Love, as here you may behold  
His feathers, head, and body, are of gold  
The second shaft is Hate, a foe to love,  
And bitter are his torments for to prove :  
The third is Hope, from whence our comfort springs,  
His feathers [they] are pulled from Fortune's wings :  
Fourth Jealousy in basest minds doth dwell ;  
His metal Vulcan's Cyclops sent from hell.

## WHAT THING IS LOVE?

**W**HAT thing is love? for, well I wot, love is a  
thing.  
It is a prick, it is a sting,  
It is a pretty, pretty thing ;  
It is a fire, it is a coal,  
Whose flame creeps in at every hole ;  
And as my wit doth best devise,  
Love's dwelling is in ladies' eyes :  
From whence do glance love's piercing darts  
That make such holes into our hearts ;  
And all the world herein accord  
Love is a great and mighty lord,  
And when he list to mount so high,  
With Venus he in heaven doth lie,  
And evermore hath been a god  
Since Mars and she played even and odd.

From GEORGE PEELE'S *The Old Wives' Tale*, 1595.

## THE IMPATIENT MAID.

WHENAS the rye reach to the chin,  
 And chopcherry, chopcherry ripe within,  
 Strawberries swimming in the cream,  
 And schoolboys playing in the stream ;  
 Then, O, then, O, then, O, my true love said,  
 'Till that time come again  
 She could not live a maid.

## HARVESTMEN A-SINGING.

ALL ye that lovely lovers be,  
 Pray you for me :  
 Lo, here we come a-sowing, a-sowing,  
 And sow sweet fruits of love ;  
 In your sweet hearts well may it prove !

Lo, here we come a-reaping, a-reaping,  
 To reap our harvest-fruit !  
 And thus we pass the year so long,  
 And never be we mute.

## SPREAD, TABLE, SPREAD.

SPREAD, table, spread,  
 Meat, drink, and bread,  
 Ever may I have  
 What I ever crave,  
 When I am spread,  
 Meat for my black cock,  
 And meat for my red.

## CELANTA AT THE WELL OF LIFE.

*A Head comes up with ears of corn, and she combs them in her lap.*

*Voice.*

**G**ENTLY dip, but not too deep,  
For fear you make the golden beard to weep.  
Fair maiden, white and red,  
Comb me smooth, and stroke my head,  
And thou shalt have some cockell-bread.

*A Second Head comes up full of gold, which she combs into her lap.*

*Sec. Head.* Gently dip, but not too deep,  
For fear thou make the golden beard to weep.  
Fair maid, white and red,  
Comb me smooth, and stroke my head,  
And every hair a sheaf shall be,  
And every sheaf a golden tree.

From GEORGE PEELE'S *Davia and Bethsabe*, 1599.

## BETHSABE BATHING.

**H**OT sun, cool fire, tempered with sweet air,  
Black shade, fair nurse, shadow my white hair :  
Shine, sun ; burn, fire ; breathe, air, and ease me ;  
Black shade, fair nurse, shroud me, and please me :  
Shadow, my sweet nurse, keep me from burning,  
Make not my glad cause cause of mourning.

Let not my beauty's fire  
Inflame unstaid desire,  
Nor pierce any bright eye  
That wandereth lightly.

From LODGE and GREENE'S *A  
Looking Glass for London and  
England*, 1594.

DO ME RIGHT AND DO ME REASON.

BEAUTY, alas ! where wast thou born,  
Thus to hold thyself in scorn ?  
Whenas Beauty kissed to woo thee,  
Thou by Beauty dost undo me :  
Heigh-ho ! despise me not.

I and thou in sooth are one,  
Fairer thou, I fairer none :  
Wanton thou, and wilt thou, wanton,  
Yield a cruel heart to plant on ?  
Do me right, and do me reason ;  
Cruelty is cursed treason :  
Heigh-ho ! I love, heigh-ho ! I love,  
Heigh-ho ! and yet he eyes me not.

From THOMAS NASHE'S *Summer's  
Last Will and Testament*,  
1600.

SPRING, THE SWEET SPRING.

SPRING, the sweet Spring, is the year's pleasant  
king;

Then blooms each thing, then maids dance in a ring,  
Cold doth not sting, the pretty birds do sing,  
Cuckoo, jug, jug, pu we, to witta woo.

The palm and may make country houses gay,  
Lambs frisk and play, the shepherds pipe all day,  
And we hear aye birds tune this merry lay,  
Cuckoo, jug, jug, pu we, to witta woo.

The fields breathe sweet, the daisies kiss our feet,  
Young lovers meet, old wives a-sunning sit,  
In every street these tunes our ears do greet,  
Cuckoo, jug, jug, pu we, to witta woo.

Spring, the sweet spring !

## A-MAYING, A-PLAYING.

TRIP and go ! heave and ho !  
Up and down, to and fro,  
From the town to the grove  
Two and two, let us rove  
A-maying, a-playing :  
Love hath no gainsaying,  
So merrily trip and go !

## FADING SUMMER.

FAIR summer droops, droop men and beasts there-  
fore,  
So fair a summer look for never more :  
All good things vanish less than in a day,  
Peace, plenty, pleasure, suddenly decay.  
Go not yet away, bright soul of the sad year,  
The earth is hell when thou leav'st to appear.  
What, shall those flowers that decked thy garland erst,  
Upon thy grave be wastefully dispersed ?  
O trees, consume your sap in sorrow's source,  
Streams, turn to tears your tributary course.  
Go not yet hence, bright soul of the sad year,  
The earth is hell when thou leav'st to appear.

## WINTER, PLAGUE, AND PESTILENCE.

AUTUMN hath all the summer's fruitful treasure ;  
Gone is our sport, fled is our Croydon's pleasure !  
Short days, sharp days, long nights come on apace :  
Ah, who shall hide us from the winter's face ?  
Cold doth increase, the sickness will not cease,  
And here we lie, God knows, with little ease.  
From winter, plague and pestilence, good Lord,  
deliver us !

London doth mourn, Lambeth is quite forlorn !  
Trades cry, woe worth that ever they were born !  
The want of term is town and city's harm ;  
Close chambers we do want to keep us warm.  
Long banished must we live from our friends :  
This low-built house will bring us to our ends.

From winter, plague and pestilence, good Lord,  
deliver us !

DEATH'S SUMMONS.

A DIEU ; farewell earth's bliss,  
This world uncertain is :  
Fond are life's lustful joys,  
Death proves them all but toys.  
None from his darts can fly :  
I am sick, I must die.

Lord have mercy on us !

Rich men, trust not in wealth,  
Gold cannot buy you health ;  
Physic himself must fade ;  
All things to end are made ;  
The plague full swift goes by ;  
I am sick, I must die.

Lord have mercy on us !

Beauty is but a flower,  
Which wrinkles will devour :  
Brightness falls from the air ;  
Queens have died young and fair ;  
Dust hath closed Helen's eye ;  
I am sick, I must die.

Lord have mercy on us !

Strength stoops unto the grave :  
Worms feed on Hector brave ;  
Swords may not fight with fate :  
Earth still holds ope her gate.  
Come, come, the bells do cry ;  
I am sick, I must die.

Lord have mercy on us !

Wit with his wantonness,  
Tasteth death's bitterness.  
Hell's executioner  
Hath no ears for to hear  
What vain art can reply ;  
I am sick, I must die.

Lord have mercy on us !

Haste therefore each degree  
To welcome destiny :  
Heaven is our heritage,  
Earth but a player's stage.  
Mount we unto the sky ;  
I am sick, I must die.

Lord have mercy on us !

From SHAKESPEARE'S *The Two Gentlemen of Verona.*

## SILVIA.

WHO is Silvia? what is she,  
 That all our swains commend her?  
 Holy, fair, and wise is she;  
 The heaven such grace did lend her,  
 That she might admired be.

Is she kind as she is fair?  
 For beauty lives with kindness.  
 Love doth to her eyes repair,  
 To help him of his blindness;  
 And, being helped, inhabits there.

Then to Silvia let us sing,  
 That Silvia is excelling;  
 She excels each mortal thing,  
 Upon the dull earth dwelling:  
 To her let us garlands bring.

From *Love's Labour's Lost.*

## THE RHYME OF WHITE AND RED.

IF she be made of white and red,  
 Her faults will ne'er be known,  
 For blushing cheeks by faults are bred,  
 And fears by pale white shown:  
 Then if she fear, or be to blame,  
 By this you shall not know,  
 For still her cheeks possess the same,  
 Which native she doth owe.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> An old form of "own."

## BIRON'S CANZONE.

**I**F love make me forsworn, how shall I swear to love ?  
Ah, never faith could hold, if not to beauty vowed !  
Though to myself forsworn, to thee I'll faithful prove ;  
Those thoughts to me were oaks, to thee like osiers  
bowed.

Study his bias leaves, and makes his book thine eyes,  
Where all those pleasures live that art would comprehend ;  
If knowledge be the mark, to know thee shall suffice ;  
Well learned is that tongue that well can thee commend,  
All ignorant that soul that sees thee without wonder ;  
(Which is to me some praise, that I thy parts admire;)  
Thy eye Jove's lightning bears, thy voice his dreadful  
thunder,  
Which, not to anger bent, is music, and sweet fire.  
Celestial as thou art, oh, pardon love this wrong,  
That sings heaven's praise with such an earthly tongue !

## THE LOVER'S TEARS.

**S**O sweet a kiss the golden sun gives not  
To those fresh morning drops upon the rose,  
As thy eye-beams, when their fresh rays have smote  
The night of dew that on my cheeks down flows :  
Nor shines the silver moon one half so bright  
Through the transparent bosom of the deep,  
As doth thy face through tears of mine give light :  
Thou shinest in every tear that I do weep ;  
No drop but as a coach doth carry thee,  
So ridest thou triumphing in my woe :  
Do but behold the tears that swell in me,  
And they thy glory through my grief will show :  
But do not love thyself ; then thou wilt keep  
My tears for glasses, and still make me weep.  
O queen of queens, how far dost thou excel !  
No thought can think, nor tongue of mortal tell.

## PERJURY EXCUSED.

DID not the heavenly rhetoric of thine eye,  
'Gainst whom the world cannot hold argument,  
Persuade my heart to this false perjury?  
Vows for thee broke deserve not punishment.  
A woman I forswore ; but I will prove,  
Thou being a goddess, I forswore not thee :  
My vow was earthly, thou a heavenly love ;  
Thy grace being gained cures all disgrace in me.  
Vows are but breath, and breath a vapour is :  
Then thou, fair sun, which on my earth dost shine,  
Exhalest this vapour-vow ; in thee it is :  
If broken then, it is no fault of mine :  
If by me broke, what fool is not so wise  
To lose an oath to win a paradise ?

## ON A DAY—ALACK THE DAY !

ON a day—alack the day !—  
Love, whose month is ever May,  
Spied a blossom, passing fair,  
Playing in the wanton air :  
Through the velvet leaves the wind,  
All unseen, 'gan passage find ;  
That the lover, sick to death,  
Wish himself the heaven's breath.  
Air, quoth he, thy cheeks may blow ;  
Air, would I might triumph so !  
But, alack, my hand is sworn,  
Ne'er to pluck thee from thy thorn :  
Vow, alack, for youth unmeet,  
Youth so apt to pluck a sweet.  
Do not call it sin in me,  
That I am forsworn for thee :  
Thou for whom Jove would swear  
Juno but an Ethiope were ;  
And deny himself for Jove,  
Turning mortal for thy love.

## SPRING AND WINTER.

WHEN daisies pied, and violets blue,  
And lady-smocks all silver-white  
And cuckoo-buds of yellow hue  
Do paint the meadows with delight,  
The cuckoo then, on every tree,  
Mocks married men, for thus sings he,  
Cuckoo ;  
Cuckoo, cuckoo,—O word of fear,  
Unpleasing to a married ear !

When shepherds pipe on oaten straws,  
 And merry larks are ploughmen's clocks,  
 When turtles tread, and rooks, and daws,  
 And maidens bleach their summer smocks,  
 The cuckoo then, on every tree,  
 Mocks married men, for thus sings he,  
 Cuckoo ;  
 Cuckoo, cuckoo,—O word of fear,  
 Unpleasing to a married ear !

When icicles hang by the wall,  
 And Dick the shepherd blows his nail,  
 And Tom bears logs into the hall,  
 And milk comes frozen home in pail,  
 When blood is nipped, and ways be foul,  
 Then nightly sings the staring owl,  
 To-whit ;  
 To-who, a merry note,  
 While greasy Joan doth keel<sup>1</sup> the pot.

When all around the wind doth blow,  
 And coughing drowns the parson's saw,  
 And birds sit brooding in the snow,  
 And Marian's nose looks red and raw,  
 When roasted crabs hiss in the bowl,  
 Then nightly sings the staring owl,  
 To-whit ;  
 To-who, a merry note,  
 While greasy Joan doth keel the pot.

<sup>1</sup> Skim.

From *A Midsummer Night's Dream.*

OVER HILL, OVER DALE.

OVER hill, over dale,  
Thorough bush, thorough brier,  
Over park, over pale,  
Thorough flood, thorough fire,  
I do wander everywhere,  
Swifter than the moon's sphere ;  
And I serve the fairy queen,  
To dew her orbs upon the green.  
The cowslips tall her pensioners be ;  
In their gold coats spots you see,  
Those be rubies, fairy favours,  
In those freckles live their savours :  
I must go seek some dewdrops here,  
And hang a pearl in every cowslip's ear.

## YOU SPOTTED SNAKES WITH DOUBLE TONGUE.

YOU spotted snakes with double tongue,  
 Thorny hedge-hogs, be not seen ;  
 Newts, and blind-worms, do no wrong ;  
 Come not near our fairy queen :  
 Philomel, with melody,  
 Sing in our sweet lullaby ;  
 Lulla, lulla, lullaby, lulla, lulla, lullaby ;  
 Never harm,  
 Nor spell, nor charm,  
 Come our lovely lady nigh ;  
 So, good night, with lullaby.  
 Weaving spiders, come not here :  
 Hence, you long-legged spinners, hence !  
 Beetles black, approach not near ;  
 Worm, nor snail, do no offence.  
 Philomel, with melody, &c.

## THE OUSEL-COCK, SO BLACK OF HUE.

THE ousel-cock, so black of hue,  
 With orange-tawny bill,  
 The throstle with his note so true,  
 The wren with little quill ;  
 The finch, the sparrow, and the lark,  
 The plain-song<sup>1</sup> cuckoo gray,  
 Whose note full many a man doth mark,  
 And dares not answer nay.

<sup>1</sup> See note 1, p. 6.

## NOW THE HUNGRY LION ROARS.

NOW the hungry lion roars,  
And the wolf behowls the moon ;  
Whilst the heavy ploughman snores,  
All with weary task fordone.  
Now the wasted brands do glow,  
Whilst the scritch-owl, scritchting loud,  
Puts the wretch that lies in woe  
In remembrance of a shroud.  
Now it is the time of night  
That the graves, all gaping wide,  
Everyone lets forth his sprite,  
In the churchway paths to glide :  
And we fairies, that do run  
By the triple Hecate's team,  
From the presence of the sun,  
Following darkness like a dream,  
Now are frolic ; not a mouse  
Shall disturb this hallowed house :  
I am sent with broom before,  
To sweep the dust behind the door.

Through the house give glimmering light,  
By the dead and drowsy fire ;  
Every elf and fairy sprite  
Hop as light as bird from brier ;  
And this ditty, after me,  
Sing, and dance it, trippingly.

First, rehearse your song by rote,  
To each word a warbling note :  
Hand in hand, with fairy grace,  
Will we sing, and bless this place.

Now, until the break of day,  
Through this house each fairy stray.  
To the best bride-bed will we,  
Which by us shall blessed be ;  
And the issue there create  
Ever shall be fortunate.  
So shall all the couples three  
Ever true in loving be ;  
And the blots of Nature's hand  
Shall not in their issue stand ;  
Never mole, hare-lip, nor scar,  
Nor mark prodigious, such as are  
Despised in nativity,  
Shall upon their children be.  
With this field-dew consecrate,  
Every fairy take his gait ;  
And each several chamber bless,  
Through this palace with sweet peace :  
And the owner of it blest,  
Ever shall in safety rest.  
Trip away ;  
Make no stay :  
Meet me all by break of day.

From *The Merchant of Venice*.

TELL ME WHERE IS FANCY BRED.

TELL me where is fancy bred,  
Or in the heart, or in the head ?  
How begot, how nourished ?  
Reply, reply.

It is engendered in the eyes,  
With gazing fed ; and fancy dies  
In the cradle where it lies :  
Let us all ring fancy's knell ;  
I'll begin it,—Ding, dong, bell.  
Ding, dong, bell.

#### THE CASKETS.

*Gold.*

ALL that glisters is not gold,  
Often have you heard that told ;  
Many a man his life hath sold  
But my outside to behold ;  
Gilded tombs do worms infold.  
Had you been as wise as bold,  
Young in limbs, in judgment old,  
Your answer had not been inscribed :  
Fare you well ; your suit is cold.

*Silver.*

The fire seven times tried this ;  
Seven times tried that judgment is  
That did never choose amiss :  
Some there be that shadows kiss ;  
Such have but a shadow's bliss ;  
There be fools alive, I wis,  
Silvered o'er ; and so was this.  
Take what wife you will to bed,  
I will ever be your head :  
So be gone : you are sped.

*Lead.*

You that choose not by the view,  
Chance as fair, and choose as true !  
Since this fortune falls to you,  
Be content, and seek no new.  
If you be well pleased with this,  
And hold your fortune for your bliss,  
Turn you where your lady is,  
And claim her with a loving kiss.

From *Much Ado about Nothing*.

SIGH NO MORE, LADIES.

**S**IGH no more, ladies, sigh no more ;  
Men were deceivers ever ;  
One foot in sea, and one on shore,  
To one thing constant never :  
Then sigh not so, but let them go,  
And be you blithe and bonny,  
Converting all your sounds of woe  
Into Hey nonny, nonny.

Sing no more ditties, sing no mo,  
Of dumps so dull and heavy ;  
The fraud of men was ever so,  
Since summer first was leavy :  
Then sigh not so, &c.

#### HERO'S EPITAPH.

**D**ONE to death by slanderous tongues  
Was the Hero that here lies ;  
Death, in guerdon of her wrongs,  
Gives her fame which never dies :  
So the life that died with shame,  
Lives in death with glorious fame.

## SONG OF WOE.

PARDON, goddess of the night,  
 Those that slew thy virgin knight ;  
 For the which, with songs of woe,  
 Round about her tomb they go.  
 Midnight, assist our moan ;  
 Help us to sigh and groan,  
 Heavily, heavily :  
 Graves, yawn and yield your dead,  
 Till death be uttered,  
 Heavily, heavily.

From *The Merry Wives of Windsor.*

## PINCH HIM, FAIRIES.

FY on sinful fantasy !  
 Fy on lust and luxury !  
 Lust is but a bloody fire,  
 Kindled with unchaste desire,  
 Fed in heart ; whose flames aspire,  
 As thoughts do blow them, higher and higher.  
 Pinch him, fairies, mutually ;  
 Pinch him for his villainy ;  
 Pinch him, and burn him, and turn him about,  
 Till candles, and star-light, and moon-shine be out.

From *Twelfth Night.*

O MISTRESS MINE, WHERE ARE YOU ROAMING?

O MISTRESS mine, where are you roaming?  
 O, stay and hear ; your true love's coming,  
 That can sing both high and low :  
 Trip no further, pretty sweeting ;  
 Journeys end in lovers' meeting,  
 Every wise man's son doth know.

What is love ? 'tis not hereafter ;  
 Present mirth hath present laughter ;  
 What's to come is still unsure :  
 In delay there lies no plenty :  
 Then come kiss me, sweet-and-twenty,<sup>1</sup>  
 Youth's a stuff will not endure.

SLAIN BY A FAIR CRUEL MAID.

COME away, come away, death,  
 And in sad cypress let me be laid ;  
 Fly away, fly away, breath ;  
 I am slain by a fair cruel maid.  
 My shroud of white, stuck all with yew,  
 O, prepare it !  
 My part of death, no one so true  
 Did share it.

<sup>1</sup> "Sweet-and-twenty"—twenty times sweet. (A term of endearment.)

Not a flower, not a flower sweet,  
On my black coffin let there be strown ;  
Not a friend, not a friend greet  
My poor corpse, where my bones shall be thrown :  
A thousand thousand sighs to save,  
    Lay me, O, where  
Sad true lover never find my grave,  
    To weep there !

## WHEN THAT I WAS AND A LITTLE TINY BOY.

**W**HEN that I was and a little tiny boy,  
    With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,  
A foolish thing was but a toy,  
    For the rain it raineth every day.

But when I came to man's estate,  
    With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,  
'Gainst knaves and thieves men shut their gate,  
    For the rain it raineth every day.

But when I came, alas ! to wive,  
    With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,  
By swaggering could I never thrive,  
    For the rain it raineth every day.

But when I came unto my beds,  
    With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,  
With toss-pots still had drunken heads,  
    For the rain it raineth every day.

A great while ago the world begun,  
    With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,  
But that's all one, our play is done,  
    And we'll strive to please you every day.

From *As You Like it.*

UNDER THE GREENWOOD TREE.

UNDER the greenwood tree,  
Who loves to lie with me,  
And turn his merry note  
Unto the sweet bird's throat,  
Come hither, come hither, come hither ;  
Here shall he see  
No enemy  
But winter and rough weather.

Who doth ambition shun,  
And loves to live i' the sun,  
Seeking the food he eats,  
And pleased with what he gets,  
Come hither, come hither, come hither .  
Here shall he see  
No enemy  
But winter and rough weather.

If it do come to pass,  
That any man turn ass,  
Leaving his wealth and ease,  
A stubborn will to please,  
Ducdame,<sup>1</sup> ducdame, ducdame ;  
Here shall he see,  
Gross fools as he,  
An if he will come to me.

<sup>1</sup> A word of doubtful meaning.

## MAN'S INGRATITUDE.

BLOW, blow, thou winter wind,  
 Thou art not so unkind  
 As man's ingratitude ;  
 Thy tooth is not so keen,  
 Because thou art not seen,  
 Although thy breath be rude.

Heigh ho ! sing, heigh ho ! unto the green holly :  
 Most friendship is feigning, most loving mere folly :  
 Then, heigh ho, the holly !  
 This life is most jolly.

Freeze, freeze, thou bitter sky,  
 That dost not bite so nigh  
 As benefits forgot :  
 Though thou the waters warp,  
 Thy sting is not so sharp  
 As friend remembered not.

Heigh ho ! sing heigh ho ! &c.

## ROSALIND.

FROM the east to western Ind,  
 No jewel is like Rosalind.  
 Her worth, being mounted on the wind,  
 Through all the world bears Rosalind.  
 All the pictures, fairest lined,  
 Are but black to Rosalind.  
 Let no fair be kept in mind,  
 But the fair of Rosalind.

## BEAUTY'S EPITOME.

WHY should this a desert be ?  
For it is unpeopled ? No ;  
Tongues I'll hang on every tree,  
That shall civil sayings show.  
Some, how brief the life of man  
Runs his erring pilgrimage,  
That the stretching of a span  
Buckles in his sum of age ;  
Some, of violated vows  
'Twixt the souls of friend and friend :  
But upon the fairest boughs,  
Or at every sentence' end,  
Will I Rosalinda write,  
Teaching all that read to know  
The quintessence of every sprite  
Heaven would in little show.  
Therefore heaven nature charged  
That one body should be filled  
With all graces wide-enlarged :  
Nature presently distilled  
Helen's cheek, but not her heart,  
Cleopatra's majesty,  
Atalanta's better part,  
Sad Lucretia's modesty.  
Thus Rosalind of many parts  
By heavenly synod was devised ;  
Of many faces, eyes, and hearts,  
To have the touches dearest prized.  
Heaven would that she these gifts should have,  
And I to live and die her slave.

## THE LOVE-LETTER.

ART thou god to shepherd turned,  
That a maiden's heart hath burned ?  
Why, thy godhead laid apart,  
Warr'st thou with a woman's heart ?  
Whiles the eye of man did woo me,  
That could do no vengeance to me.  
If the scorn of your bright eyne  
Have power to raise such love in mine,  
Alack, in me what strange effect  
Would they work in mild aspect ?  
Whiles you chid me, I did love ;  
How then might your prayers move ?  
He that brings this love to thee  
Little knows this love in me :  
And by him seal up thy mind ;  
Whether that thy youth and kind  
Will the faithful offer take  
Of me, and all that I can make ;  
Or else by him my love deny,  
And then I'll study how to die.

## IT WAS A LOVER AND HIS LASS.

IT was a lover and his lass,  
With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,  
That o'er the green corn-field did pass  
In the spring time, the only pretty ring time,  
When birds do sing, hey ding a ding, ding :  
Sweet lovers love the spring.

Between the acres of the rye,  
With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,  
These pretty country folks would lie,  
In spring time, &c.

This carol they began that hour,  
With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,  
How that a life was but a flower  
In spring time, &c.

And therefore take the present time,  
With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,  
For love is crowned with the prime  
In spring time, &c.

TO LOVE AND WED FOR LOVE IS PERFECT BLISS.

**T**HEN is there mirth in heaven,  
When earthly things made even  
Atone together.

Good duke, receive thy daughter :  
Hymen from heaven brought her,  
Yea, brought her hither,  
That thou might'st join her hand with his  
Whose heart within his bosom is.

A WEDLOCK-HYMN.

**W**EDDING is great Juno's crown ;  
O blessed bond of board and bed !  
'Tis Hymen peoples every town ;  
High wedlock then be honoured :  
Honour, high honour and renown,  
To Hymen, god of every town !

From *Measure for Measure*.

TAKE, O, TAKE THOSE LIPS AWAY.

**T**AKE, O, take those lips away,  
That so sweetly were forsworn ;  
And those eyes, the break of day,  
Lights that do mislead the morn :  
But my kisses bring again,  
Bring again ;  
Seals of love, but sealed in vain,  
Sealed in vain.

From *Hamlet*.

HOW SHOULD I YOUR TRUE LOVE KNOW?

**H**OW should I your true love know  
From another one?  
By his cockle hat and staff,  
And his sandal shoon.

He is dead and gone, lady,  
He is dead and gone ;  
At his head a grass-green turf,  
At his heels a stone.

White his shroud as the mountain snow,  
Larded all with sweet flowers,  
Which bewept to the grave did go  
With true-love showers.

AND WILL HE NOT COME AGAIN?

**A**ND will he not come again ?  
And will he not come again ?  
No, no, he is dead :  
Go to thy death-bed :  
He never will come again.

His beard was as white as snow,  
All flaxen was his poll :  
He is gone, he is gone,  
And we cast away moan ;  
God ha' mercy on his soul !

From *Macbeth*.

THE WITCHES' CAULDRON.

1 *Witch.* THRICE the brinded cat hath mewed.  
2 *Witch.* Thrice and once the hedge-pig whined.  
3 *Witch.* Harpier cries 'Tis time, 'tis time.  
1 *Witch.* Round about the cauldron go :  
    In the poisoned entrails throw.  
    Toad, that under cold stone  
    Days and nights has thirty-one,  
    Sweltered venom sleeping got,  
    Boil thou first i' the charmed pot !  
*All.* Double, double toil and trouble ;  
    Fire burn, and cauldron bubble.

2 *Witch.* Fillet of a fenny snake,  
    In the cauldron boil and bake ;  
    Eye of newt and toe of frog,  
    Wool of bat and tongue of dog,  
    Adder's fork and blind-worm's sting,  
    Lizard's leg and owlet's wing,  
    For a charm of powerful trouble,  
    Like a hell-broth boil and bubble.  
*All.* Double, double toil and trouble ;  
    Fire burn, and cauldron bubble.

3 *Witch.* Scale of dragon, tooth of wolf,  
    Witches' mummy, maw, and gulf  
    Of the ravined salt-sea shark,  
    Root of hemlock digged i' the dark,

Liver of blaspheming Jew,  
 Gall of goat, and slips of yew,  
 Slivered in the moon's eclipse,  
 Nose of Turk and Tartar's lips,  
 Finger of birth-strangled babe  
 Ditch-delivered by a drab,  
 Make the gruel thick and slab :  
 Add thereto a tiger's cauldron,  
 For the ingredients of our cauldron.

*All.* Double, double toil and trouble ;  
 Fire burn, and cauldron bubble.

2 *Witch.* Cool it with a baboon's blood,  
 Then the charm is firm and good.

From *Cymbeline*.

HARK ! HARK ! THE LARK AT HEAVEN'S GATE SINGS.

HARK ! hark ! the lark at heaven's gate sings,  
 And Phœbus 'gins arise,  
 His steeds to water at those springs  
 On chaliced flowers that lies ;  
 And winking Mary-buds begin  
 To ope their golden eyes ;  
 With every thing that pretty is,<sup>1</sup>  
 My lady sweet, arise ;  
 Arise, arise.

<sup>1</sup> Some modern editors alter "is" to "bin" (be) for the sake of the rhyme.

## FEAR NO MORE THE HEAT O' THE SUN.

**F**EAR no more the heat o' the sun  
Nor the furious winter's rages ;  
Thou thy worldly task hast done,  
Home art gone, and ta'en thy wages :  
Golden lads and girls all must,  
As chimney-sweepers, come to dust.

Fear no more the frown o' the great ;  
Thou art past the tyrant's stroke ;  
Care no more to clothe and eat ;  
To thee the reed is as the oak :  
The sceptre, learning, physic, must  
All follow this, and come to dust.

Fear no more the lightning-flash,  
Nor the all-dreaded thunder-stone ;  
Fear not slander, censure rash ;  
Thou hast finished joy and moan :  
All lovers young, all lovers must  
Consign to thee, and come to dust.

No exorciser harm thee !  
Nor no witchcraft charm thee !  
Ghost unlaid forbear thee !  
Nothing ill come near thee !  
Quiet consummation have ;  
And renowned be thy grave !

From *Antony and Cleopatra*.

COME, THOU MONARCH OF THE VINE.

COME, thou monarch of the vine,  
 Plumpy Bacchus with pink eyne !  
 In thy fats our cares be drowned,  
 With thy grapes our hairs be crowned :  
 Cup us till the world go round,  
 Cup us till the world go round !

From *A Winter's Tale*.

WHEN DAFFODILS BEGIN TO PEER.

WHEN daffodils begin to peer,  
 With heigh ! the doxy over the dale,  
 Why, then comes in the sweet o' the year ;  
 For the red blood reigns in the winter's pale.

The white sheet bleaching on the hedge,  
 With heigh ! the sweet birds, O, how they sing !  
 Doth set my pugging<sup>1</sup> tooth on edge ;  
 For a quart of ale is a dish for a king.

The lark, that tirra-lirra chants,  
 With heigh ! with heigh ! the thrush and the jay :  
 Are summer songs for me and my aunts,  
 While we lie tumbling in the hay.

<sup>1</sup> Thievish.

## A MERRY HEART GOES ALL THE DAY.

J OG on, jog on, the footpath way,  
And merrily hent the stile-a :  
A merry heart goes all the day,  
Your sad tires in a mile-a.

## COME BUY, COME BUY.

L AWN as white as driven snow ;  
Cypress black as e'er was crow ;  
Gloves as sweet as damask roses ;  
Masks for faces, and for noses ;  
Bugle-bracelet, necklace-amber,  
Perfume for a lady's chamber :  
Golden quoifs and stomachers,  
For my lads to give their dears ;  
Pins and poking-sticks <sup>1</sup> of steel,  
What maids lack from head to heel :  
Come buy of me, come ; come buy, come buy ;  
Buy, lads, or else your lasses cry :  
Come buy.

<sup>1</sup> Sticks of steel for setting the plaits of a ruff.

## COME TO THE PEDLAR.

WILL you buy any tape,  
Or lace for your cape,  
My dainty duck, my dear-a ?  
Any silk, any thread,  
Any toys for your head,  
Of the new'st and finest, finest wear-a ?  
Come to the pedlar ;  
Money's a medler,  
That doth utter all men's ware-a.

From *The Tempest*.

## COME UNTO THESE YELLOW SANDS.

COME unto these yellow sands,  
And then take hands :  
Courtsied when you have and kissed  
The wild waves whist,  
Foot it featly here and there ;  
And, sweet sprites, the burden bear.  
Hark, hark !  
Bow-wow.  
The watch-dogs bark :  
Bow-wow.  
Hark, hark ! I hear  
The strain of strutting chanticleer  
Cry, Cock-a-didle-dow.

## A DIRGE.

FULL fathom five thy father lies :  
 Of his bones are coral made ;  
 Those are pearls that were his eyes :  
 Nothing of him that doth fade  
 But doth suffer a sea-change  
 Into something rich and strange.  
 Sea-nymphs hourly ring his knell :  
 Hark ! now I hear them,—ding-dong, bell.

## SHAKE OFF SLUMBER, AND BEWARE.

WHILE you here do snoring lie,  
 Open-eyed Conspiracy  
 His time doth take ;  
 If of life you keep a care,  
 Shake off slumber, and beware :  
 Awake ! awake !

## WHERE THE BEE SUCKS, THERE SUCK I.

WHERE the bee sucks, there suck I ;  
 In a cowslip's bell I lie ;  
 There I couch when owls do cry ;  
 On the bat's back I do fly  
 After summer merrily :  
 Merrily, merrily, shall I live now  
 Under the blossom that hangs on the bough.

From BEN JONSON's *Cynthia's Revels*, 1601.

SLOW, SLOW, FRESH FOUNT.

**S**LOW, slow, fresh fount, keep time with my salt tears ;

Yet slower, yet ; O faintly, gentle springs ;  
List to the heavy part the music bears,

Woe weeps out her division when she sings.

Droop herbs and flowers ;

Fall grief in showers,

Our beauties are not ours ;

O, I could still,

Like melting snow upon some craggy hill,

Drop, drop, drop, drop,

Since nature's pride is now a withered daffodil.

THE KISS.

**O** THAT joy so soon should waste !

Or so sweet a bliss

As a kiss

Might not for ever last !

So sugared, so melting, so soft, so delicious,

The dew that lies on roses,

When the morn herself discloses,

Is not so precious.

O rather than I would it smother,

Were I to taste such another ;

It should be my wishing

That I might die kissing.

## THE GLOVE.

THOU more than most sweet glove,  
 Unto my more sweet love,  
 Suffer me to store with kisses  
 This empty lodging that now misses  
 The pure rosy hand that ware thee,  
 Whiter than the kid that bare thee.

Thou art soft, but that was softer ;  
 Cupid's self hath kissed it ofter  
 Than e'er he did his mother's doves,  
 Supposing her the queen of loves,  
 That was thy mistress, best of gloves.

## HYMN TO DIANA.

QUEEN and huntress, chaste and fair,  
 Now the sun is laid to sleep,  
 Seated in thy silver chair,  
 State in wonted manner keep :  
 Hesperus entreats thy light,  
 Goddess excellently bright.

Earth, let not thy envious shade  
 Dare itself to interpose ;  
 Cynthia's shining orb was made  
 Heaven to clear when day did close :  
 Bless us then with wished sight,  
 Goddess excellently bright.

Lay thy bow of pearl apart,  
 And thy crystal shining quiver ;  
 Give unto the flying hart  
 Space to breathe, how short soever :  
 Thou that mak'st a day of night,  
 Goddess excellently bright.

From BEN JONSON'S *The Poetaster*, 1601.

HIS SUPPOSED MISTRESS.

IF I freely may discover  
What would please me in my lover,  
I would have her fair and witty,  
Savouring more of court than city ;  
A little proud, but full of pity ;  
Light and humorous in her toying ;  
Oft building hopes, and soon destroying ;  
Long, but sweet in the enjoying ;  
Neither too easy nor too hard :  
All extremes I would have barred.

She should be allowed her passions,  
So they were but used as fashions ;  
Sometimes froward, and then frowning,  
Sometimes sickish, and then swowning,  
Every fit with change still crowning.  
Purely jealous I would have her,  
Then only constant when I crave her ;  
'Tis a virtue should not save her.  
Thus, nor her delicates would cloy me,  
Nor her peevishness annoy me.

## LOVE IS BLIND, AND A WANTON.

LOVE is blind, and a wanton ;  
In the whole world, there is scant one  
Such another :  
    No, not his mother.  
He hath plucked her doves and sparrows,  
To feather his sharp arrows,  
    And alone prevaileth,  
    While sick Venus waileth.  
But if Cypris once recover  
The wag, it shall behove her  
    To look better to him,  
    Or she will undo him.

## ADDE MERUM !

WAKE, our mirth begins to die,  
Quicken it with tunes and wine  
Raise your notes ; you're out : fy, fy !  
This drowsiness is an ill sign.  
We banish him the quire of gods,  
    That droops again :  
    Then all are men,  
For here's not one but nods.

## THE BANQUET OF SENSE.

1. **T**HEN, in a free and lofty strain

Our broken tunes we thus repair ;

2. And we answer them again,

Running division on the panting air ;

*Ambo.* To celebrate this feast of sense,

As free from scandal as offence.

1. Here is beauty for the eye ;

2. For the ear sweet melody ;

1. Ambrosiac odours for the smell ;

2. Delicious nectar for the taste ;

*Ambo.* For the touch a lady's waist,

Which doth all the rest excel.

From BEN JONSON'S *Volpone, or  
The Fox*, 1607.

O FORTUNATI !

**F**OOLS, they are the only nation

Worth men's envy or admiration ;

Free from care or sorrow-taking,

Selves and others merry making :

All they speak or do is sterling.

Your fool he is your great man's darling,

And your ladies' sport and pleasure ;

Tongue and bable <sup>1</sup> are his treasure.

Ev'n his face begetteth laughter,

And he speaks truth free from slaughter ;

He's the grace of every feast,

And sometimes the chiefest guest ;

Hath his trencher and his stool,

When wit waits upon the fool.

O, who would not be

He, he, he ?

<sup>1</sup> Old form of " bawble,"

## VIVAMUS, MEA LESBIA.

**C**OME, my Celia, let us prove,  
While we can, the sports of love,  
Time will not be ours for ever,  
He, at length, our good will sever ;  
Spend not then his gifts in vain :  
Suns that set may rise again ;  
But if once we lose this light,  
'Tis with us perpetual night.  
Why should we defer our joys ?  
Fame and rumour are but toys.  
Cannot we delude the eyes  
Of a few poor household spies ?  
Or his easier ears beguile,  
Thus removed by our wile ?  
'Tis no sin love's fruits to steal,  
But the sweet thefts to reveal ;  
To be taken, to be seen,  
These have crimes accounted been.

From BEN JONSON'S *The Description of the Masque, with the Nuptial Songs, celebrating the happy marriage of John, Lord Ramsay, with the Lady Elizabeth Radcliffe, 1608.*

## EPITHALAMION.

UP ! youths and virgins ! up, and praise  
 The God whose nights outshine his days !  
 Hymen, whose hallowed rites  
 Could never boast of brighter lights ;  
 Whose bands pass liberty.

Two of your troop, that with the morn were free,  
 Are now waged to his war ;  
 And what they are,  
 If you'll perfection see,  
 Yourselves must be.

Shine, Hesperus ! shine forth, thou wished star !

What joy or honours can compare  
 With holy nuptials, when they are  
 Made out of equal parts  
 Of years, of states, of hands, of hearts ;  
 When in the happy choice

The spouse and spoused have the foremost voice !  
 Such, glad of Hymen's war,  
 Live what they are  
 And long perfection see :  
 And such ours be.

Shine, Hesperus ! shine forth, thou wished star !

The solemn state of this one night  
 Were fit to last an age's light ;  
     But there are rites behind  
 Have less of state and more of kind :  
     Love's wealthy crop of kisses,  
 And fruitful harvest of his mother's blisses.  
     Sound then to Hymen's war !  
     That what these are,  
 Who will perfection see  
     May haste to be.  
 Shine, Hesperus ! shine forth, thou wished star !

Love's Commonwealth consists of toys ;  
 His Council are those antic boys,  
     Games, Laughter, Sports, Delights,  
 That triumph with him on these nights :  
     To whom we must give way,  
 For now their reign begins, and lasts till day.

They sweeten Hymen's war,  
     And in that jar  
 Make all, that married be,  
     Perfection see.  
 Shine, Hesperus ! shine forth thou wished star !

Why stays the bridegroom to invade  
 Her that would be a matron made ?  
     Good-night ! whilst yet we may  
 Good-night to you a virgin say.  
     To-morrow rise the same

Your mother is, and use a nobler name !

Speed well in Hymen's war,

That what you are,

By your perfection, we

And all may see !

Shine, Hesperus ! shine forth, thou wished star !

To-night is Venus' vigil kept,

This night no bridegroom ever slept ;

And if the fair bride do,

The married say 'tis his fault too.

Wake then, and let your lights

Wake too, for they'll tell nothing of your nights,

But that in Hymen's war

You perfect are ;

And such perfection we

Do pray should be.

Shine, Hesperus ! shine forth, thou wished star !

That, ere the rosy-fingered Morn

Behold nine moons, there may be born

A babe to uphold the fame

Of Radcliffe's blood and Ramsay's name ;

That may, in his great seed,

Wear the long honours of his father's deed.

Such fruits of Hymen's war

Most perfect are :

And all perfection we

Wish you should see.

Shine, Hesperus ! shine forth, thou wished star !

From BEN JONSON'S *Epicæne, or the Silent Woman*, 1609.

## SIMPLEX MUNDITIIS.

**S**TILL to be neat, still to be drest,  
As you were going to a feast ;  
Still to be powdered, still perfumed :  
Lady, it is to be presumed,  
Though art's hid causes are not found,  
All is not sweet, all is not sound.

Give me a look, give me a face,  
That makes simplicity a grace ;  
Robes loosely flowing, hair as free :  
Such sweet neglect more taketh me  
Than all the adulteries of art ;  
They strike mine eyes, but not my heart

From BEN JONSON'S *The Masque of Queens*, 1609.

## THE WITCHES' SABBATH.

*1 Charm.* **D**AME, dame ! the watch is set :  
Quickly come, we all are met.  
From the lakes and from the fens,  
From the rocks and from the dens,  
From the woods and from the caves,  
From the churchyards, from the graves,  
From the dungeon, from the tree  
That they die on, here are we !

[*Comes she not yet ?  
Strike another heat !*]

2 *Charm.* The weather is fair, the wind is good :  
 Up, dame, on your horse of wood !  
 Or else tuck up your gray frock,  
 And saddle your goat or your green cock,  
 And make his bridle a bottom<sup>1</sup> of thread  
 To roll up how many miles you have rid.  
 Quickly come away,  
 For we all stay.

[*Nor yet? nay then  
 We'll try her again.*]

3 *Charm.* The owl is abroad, the bat and the toad,  
 And so is the cat-a-mountain ;<sup>2</sup>  
 The ant and the mole sit both in a hole,  
 And the frog peeps out o' the fountain.  
 The dogs they do bay, and the timbrels play,  
 The spindle is now a-turning ;  
 The moon it is red, and the stars are fled,  
 But all the sky is a-burning :  
 The ditch is made, and our nails the spade,  
 With pictures full, of wax and of wool :  
 Their livers I stick with needles quick ;  
 There lacks but the blood to make up the flood.  
 Quickly, dame, then bring your part in !  
 Spur, spur upon little Martin !  
 Merrily, merrily, make him sail,  
 A worm in his mouth and a thorn in his tail,  
 Fire above, and fire below,  
 With a whip in your hand to make him go !

[*O now she's come !  
 Let all be dumb.*]

<sup>1</sup> Ball of thread.

<sup>2</sup> Wild cat.

From BEN JONSON'S *Masque of Oberon*,<sup>1</sup> 1640.

## BUZZ AND HUM.

BUZZ ! quoth the Blue-Fly,  
 Hum ! quoth the Bee ;  
 Buzz and hum ! they cry,  
 And so do we.  
 In his ear ! in his nose !  
 Thus,—do you see ?  
 He eat the Dormouse—  
 Else it was he.

From BEN JONSON'S *The Devil is an Ass*,<sup>2</sup> 1631.

## SO WHITE, SO SOFT, SO SWEET, IS SHE !

SEE the chariot at hand here of Love,  
 Wherein my Lady rideth !  
 Each that draws is a swan or a dove,  
 And well the car Love guideth.  
 As she goes, all hearts do duty  
 Unto her beauty ;  
 And enamoured do wish, so they might  
 But enjoy such a sight,  
 That they still were to run by her side,  
 Through swords, through seas, whither she would  
 glide.

<sup>1</sup> Performed on New Year's Day, 1611.

<sup>2</sup> Acted in 1616. In the play only the second and third stanzas are given ; the opening stanza first appeared in "Underwoods."

Do but look on her eyes, they do light  
All that Love's world compriseth !  
Do but look on her hair, it is bright  
As Love's star when it riseth !  
Do but mark, her forehead's smoother  
Than words that soothe her ;  
And from her arched brows such a grace  
Sheds itself through the face,  
As alone there triumphs to the life  
All the gain, all the good of the elements' strife.

Have you seen but a bright lily grow  
Before rude hands have touched it ?  
Have you marked but the fall of the snow  
Before the soil hath smutched it ?  
Have you felt the wool of the beaver,  
Or swan's down ever ?  
Or have smelt o' the bud of the brier,  
Or the nard in the fire ?  
Or have tasted the bag of the bee ?  
O so white, O so soft, O so sweet is she !

From BEN JONSON'S *The Vision of Delight*, 1641.<sup>1</sup>

EPILOGUE SPOKEN BY AURORA.

I WAS not wearier where I lay  
 By frozen Tithon's side to-night,  
 Than I am willing now to stay  
 And be a part of your delight ;  
 But I am urged by the Day,  
 Against my will, to bid you come away.

From BEN JONSON'S *Neptune's Triumph for the Return of Albion* [1624].<sup>2</sup>

SPRING ALL THE GRACES OF THE AGE.

SPRING all the Graces of the age,  
 And all the Loves of time ;  
 Bring all the pleasures of the stage,  
 And relishes of rhyme ;  
 And all the softnesses of courts,  
 The looks, the laughters, and the sports :  
 And mingle all their sweets and salts  
 That none may say the Triumph halts.

<sup>1</sup> Performed at Christmas, 1617.

<sup>2</sup> Rehearsed (but not performed) in January, 1623-4.

PROTEUS, PORTUNUS, AND SARON, THEIR SONG  
TO THE LADIES.

*Pro.* COME, noble nymphs, and do not hide  
The joys for which you so provide.

*Sar.* If not to mingle with the men,  
What do you here? Go home again.

*Por.* Your dressings do confess,  
By what we see so curious parts  
Of Pallas and Arachne's arts,  
That you could mean no less.

*Pro.* Why do you wear the silk-worm's toils,  
Or glory in the shellfish' spoils,  
Or strive to show the grains of ore,  
That you have gathered on the shore,  
Whereof to make a stock  
To graft the greener emerald on,  
Or any better-watered stone?

*Sar.* Or ruby of the rock?

*Pro.* Why do you smell of amber-grise,  
Of which was formed Neptune's niece,  
The Queen of Love, unless you can,  
Like sea-born Venus, love a man?

*Sar.* Try, pull yourselves unto 't.

*Chorus.* Your looks, your smiles, and thoughts that  
meet,  
Ambrosian hands, and silver feet,  
Do promise you will do 't.

From BEN JONSON'S *Pan's Anniversary*, 1641.<sup>1</sup>

THE SHEPHERD'S HOLYDAY.

1 *Nymph.* **T**HUS, thus begin the yearly rites  
 Are due to Pan on these bright nights ;  
 His morn now riseth and invites  
 To sports, to dances, and delights :  
 All envious and profane, away,  
 This is the shepherd's holyday.

2 *Nymph.* Strew, strew the glad and smiling ground  
 With every flower, yet not confound ;  
 The primrose drop, the spring's own spouse,  
 Bright day's-eyes and the lips of cows ;  
 The garden-star, the queen of May,  
 The rose, to crown the holyday.

3 *Nymph.* Drop, drop, you violets ; change your  
 hues,  
 Now red, now pale, as lovers use ;  
 And in your death go out as well  
 As when you lived unto the smell :  
 That from your odour all may say,  
 This is the shepherd's holyday.

<sup>1</sup> Performed in 1624 or 1625.

## HYMN TO PAN.

1 *Nymph.* O F Pan we sing, the best of singers, Pan,  
That taught us swains how first to  
tune our lays,  
And on the pipe more airs than Phœbus  
can.

*Chorus.* Hear, O you groves, and hills resound  
his praise.

2 *Nymph.* Of Pan we sing, the best of leaders, Pan,  
That leads the Naiads and the Dryads  
forth ;  
And to their dances more than Hermes can.

*Chorus.* Hear, O you groves, and hills resound  
his worth.

3 *Nymph.* Of Pan we sing, the best of hunters, Pan,  
That drives the hart to seek unused ways,  
And in the chase more than Silvanus can.

*Chorus.* Hear, O you groves, and hills resound  
his praise.

2 *Nymph.* Of Pan we sing, the best of shepherds, Pan,  
That keeps our flocks and us, and both  
leads forth  
To better pastures than great Pales can.

*Chorus.* Hear, O you groves, and hills resound  
his worth.  
And while his powers and praises thus we  
sing,  
The valleys let rebound and all the rivers  
ring.

From BEN JONSON'S *The New Inn*, 1631.

PERFECT BEAUTY.

IT was a beauty that I saw  
 So pure, so perfect, as the frame  
 Of all the universe was lame,  
 To that one figure, could I draw,  
 Or give least line of it a law !  
 A skein of silk without a knot,  
 A fair march made without a halt,  
 A curious form without a fault,  
 A printed book without a blot,  
 All beauty, and without a spot !

From BEN JONSON'S *Sad Shepherd*, 1641.

LOVE AND DEATH.

THOUGH I am young and cannot tell  
 Either what Death or Love is well,  
 Yet I have heard they both bear darts,  
 And both do aim at human hearts ;  
 And then again, I have been told,  
 Love wounds with heat, as Death with cold ;  
 So that I fear they do but bring  
 Extremes to touch, and mean one thing.  
 As in a ruin we it call  
 One thing to be blown up, or fall ;  
 Or to our end like way may have  
 By a flash of lightning, or a wave :  
 So Love's inflamed shaft or brand,  
 May kill as soon as Death's cold hand ;  
 Except Love's fires the virtue have  
 To fright the frost out of the grave.

From SAMUEL DANIEL'S *Tethys'*  
*Festival*, 1610.

## EIDOLA.

**A**RE they shadows that we see?  
And can shadows pleasure give?  
Pleasures only shadows be,  
Cast by bodies we conceive,  
And are made the things we deem  
In those figures which they seem.

But these pleasures vanish fast  
Which by shadows are express.  
Pleasures are not if they last;  
In their passage is their best :  
Glory is most bright and gay  
In a flash, and so away.

Feed apace then, greedy eyes,  
On the wonder you behold :  
Take it sudden as it flies,  
Though you take it not to hold :  
When your eyes have done their part,  
Thought must length it in the heart.

From SAMUEL DANIEL'S *Hymen's Triumph*, 1615.

NOW WHAT IS LOVE?

**L**OVE is a sickness full of woes,  
All remedies refusing ;  
A plant that with most cutting grows,  
Most barren with best using.

Why so ?

More we enjoy it, more it dies ;  
If not enjoyed, it sighing cries,  
Heigh ho !

Love is a torment of the mind,  
A tempest everlasting ;  
And Jove hath made it of a kind  
Not well, nor full, nor fasting.

Why so ?

More we enjoy it, more it dies ;  
If not enjoyed, it sighing cries,  
Heigh ho !

EYES, HIDE MY LOVE.

**E**YES, hide my love, and do not show  
To any but to her my notes,  
Who only doth that cipher know  
Wherewith we pass our secret thoughts :  
Belie your looks in others' sight,  
And wrong yourselves to do her right.

From THOMAS DEKKER'S *The Shoemaker's Holiday, or the Gentle Craft*, 1600.

THE MERRY MONTH OF MAY.

O, THE month of May, the merry month of May,  
So frolic, so gay, and so green, so green, so  
green !

O, and then did I unto my true love say,  
Sweet Peg, thou shalt be my Summer's Queen.

Now the nightingale, the pretty nightingale,  
The sweetest singer in all the forest quire,  
Entreats thee, sweet Peggy, to hear thy true love's tale :  
Lo, yonder she sitteth, her breast against a brier.

But O, I spy the cuckoo, the cuckoo, the cuckoo ;  
See where she sitteth ; come away, my joy :  
Come away, I prithee, I do not like the cuckoo  
Should sing where my Peggy and I kiss and toy.

O, the month of May, the merry month of May,  
So frolic, so gay, and so green, so green ;  
And then did I unto my true love say,  
Sweet Peg, thou shalt be my Summer's Queen.

## TROLL THE BOWL !

COLD'S the wind, and wet's the rain,  
Saint Hugh be our good speed !  
Ill is the weather that bringeth no gain,  
Nor helps good hearts in need.

Troll the bowl, the jolly nut-brown bowl,  
And here, kind mate, to thee !  
Let's sing a dirge for Saint Hugh's soul,  
And down it merrily.

Down-a-down, hey, down-a-down,  
Hey derry derry down-a-down !  
Ho ! well done, to me let come,  
Ring compass, gentle joy !

Troll the bowl, the nut-brown bowl,  
And here kind, &c. (*as often as there be men to drink*).

*At last, when all have drunk, this verse.*  
Cold's the wind, and wet's the rain,  
Saint Hugh be our good speed !  
Ill is the weather that bringeth no gain,  
Nor helps good hearts in need.

From THOMAS DEKKER'S *The Pleasant Comedy of Old Fortunatus*, 1600.

FORTUNE SMILES.

FORTUNE smiles, cry holyday !  
Dimples on her cheeks do dwell.  
Fortune frowns, cry well-a-day !  
Her love is heaven, her hate is hell.  
Since heaven and hell obey her power,  
Tremble when her eyes do lower :  
Since heaven and hell her power obey,  
When she smiles cry holyday !

Holyday with joy we cry,  
And bend, and bend, and merrily  
Sing hymns to Fortune's deity,  
Sing hymns to Fortune's deity.

*All.* Let us sing merrily, merrily, merrily !  
With our song let heaven resound,  
Fortune's hands our heads have crowned :  
Let us sing merrily, merrily, merrily !

From *The pleasant Comedy of Patient Grissell*,<sup>1</sup> 1603.

O, SWEET CONTENT !

**A**RT thou poor, yet hast thou golden slumbers ?

O, sweet content !

Art thou rich, yet is thy mind perplexed ?

O, punishment !

Dost thou laugh to see how fools are vexed  
To add to golden numbers golden numbers ?

O, sweet content ! O, sweet, &c.

Work apace, apace, apace, apace ;  
Honest labour bears a lovely face ;  
Then hey noney, noney, hey noney, noney !

Canst drink the waters of the crised spring ?

O, sweet content !

Swim'st thou in wealth, yet sink'st in thine own tears ?

O, punishment !

Then he that patiently want's burden bears,  
No burden bears, but is a king, a king !

O, sweet content ! &c.

Work apace, apace, &c.

<sup>1</sup> By Dekker, Chettle, and Haughton. Doubtless the songs are by Dekker.

## ULLABY.

**G**OLDEN slumbers kiss your eyes,  
Smiles awake you when you rise.  
Sleep, pretty wantons, do not cry,  
And I will sing a lullaby :  
Rock them, rock them, lullaby.

Care is heavy, therefore sleep you ;  
You are care, and care must keep you.  
Sleep, pretty wantons, do not cry,  
And I will sing a lullaby :  
Rock them, rock them, lullaby.

## BEAUTY, ARISE !

**B**EAUTY, arise, show forth thy glorious shining ;  
Thine eyes feed love, for them he standeth pining ;  
Honour and youth attend to do their duty  
To thee, their only sovereign beauty.  
Beauty, arise, whilst we, thy servants, sing  
Io to Hymen, wedlock's jocund king.

Io to Hymen, Io, Io, sing,  
Of wedlock, love, and youth, is Hymen king.

Beauty, arise, thy glorious lights display,  
Whilst we sing Io, glad to see this day.

Io, Io, to Hymen, Io, Io, sing,  
Of wedlock, love, and youth, is Hymen king.

From FORD and DEKKER'S *The Sun's Darling*, 1656.<sup>1</sup>

THE INVITATION.

LIve with me still, and all the measures  
 Played to by the spheres I'll teach thee ;  
 Let's but thus dally, all the pleasures  
 The moon beholds, her man shall reach thee.

Dwell in mine arms, aloft we'll hover,  
 And see fields of armies fighting :  
 Oh, part not from me ! I'll discover  
 There all but [?] books of fancy's writing.

Be but my darling, age to free thee  
 From her curse, shall fall a-dying ;  
 Call me thy <sup>2</sup> empress, Time to see thee  
 Shall forget his art of flying.

<sup>1</sup> Licensed in March, 1623-4. The songs are doubtless by Dekker.

<sup>2</sup> Old ed. "their."

## COUNTRY GLEE.

**H**AYMAKERS, rakers, reapers, and mowers,  
Wait on your Summer-queen ;  
Dress up with musk-rose her eglantine bowers,  
Daffodils strew the green ;  
Sing, dance, and play,  
'Tis holiday ;  
The sun does bravely shine  
On our ears of corn.  
Rich as a pearl  
Comes every girl,  
This is mine, this is mine, this is mine ;  
Let us die, ere away they be borne.

Bow to the Sun, to our queen, and that fair one  
Come to behold our sports :  
Each bonny lass here is counted a rare one,  
As those in a prince's courts.  
These and we  
With country glee,  
Will teach the woods to resound,  
And the hills with echoes hollow :  
Skipping lambs  
Their bleating dams,  
'Mongst kids shall trip it round ;  
For joy thus our wenches we follow.

Wind, jolly huntsmen, your neat bugles shrilly,  
 Hounds make a lusty cry ;  
 Spring up, you falconers, the partridges freely,  
 Then let your brave hawks fly.  
 Horses amain,  
 Over ridge, over plain,  
 The dogs have the stag in chase :  
 'Tis a sport to content a king.  
 So ho ho ! through the skies  
 How the proud bird flies,  
 And sousing<sup>1</sup> kills with a grace !  
 Now the deer falls ; hark, how they ring !

## CAST AWAY CARE !

CAST away care ! he that loves sorrow  
 Lengthens not a day, nor can buy to-morrow ;  
 Money is trash ; and he that will spend it,  
 Let him drink merrily, Fortune will send it.  
 Merrily, merrily, merrily, oh, ho !  
 Play it off stiffly, we may not part so.

Wine is a charm, it heats the blood too,  
 Cowards it will arm, if the wine be good too ;  
 Quickens the wit, and makes the back able,  
 Scorns to submit to the watch or constable.

Merrily, &c.

Pots fly about, give us more liquor,  
 Brothers of a rout, our brains will flow quicker ;  
 Empty the cask ; score up, we care not ;  
 Fill all the pots again ; drink on and spare not.

Merrily, &c.

<sup>1</sup> Swooping down on its prey.

From THOMAS DEKKER'S *London's Tempe, or the Field of Happiness*, 1629.

## SONG OF THE CYCLOPS.

BRAVE iron, brave hammer, from your sound  
The art of music has her ground ;  
On the anvil thou keep'st time,  
Thy knick-a-knock is a smith's best chime.

Yet thwick-a-thwack, thwick, thwack-a-thwack,  
thwack,  
Make our brawny sinews crack :  
Then pit-a-pat, pat, pit-a-pat, pat,  
Till thickest bars be beaten flat.

We shoe the horses of the sun,  
Harness the dragons of the moon ;  
Forge Cupid's quiver, bow, and arrows,  
And our dame's coach that's drawn with sparrows.

Till thwick-a-thwack, &c.

Jove's roaring cannons and his rammers  
We beat out with our Lemnian hammers ;  
Mars his gauntlet, helm, and spear,  
And Gorgon shield are all made here.

Till thwick-a-thwack, &c.

The grate which, shut, the day outbars,  
Those golden studs which nail the stars,  
The globe's case and the axle-tree,  
Who can hammer these but we ?

Till thwick-a-thwack, &c.

A warming-pan to heat earth's bed,  
 Lying i' th' frozen zone half-dead ;  
 Hob-nails to serve the man i' th' moon,  
 And sparrowbills<sup>1</sup> to clout Pan's shoon,  
 Whose work but ours ?  
 Til thwick-a-thwack, &c.

Venus' kettles, pots, and pans  
 We make, or else she brawls and bans ;  
 Tongs, shovels, andirons<sup>2</sup> have their places,  
 Else she scratches all our faces.  
 Till thwick-a-thwack, &c.

From A[NTHONY] M[UNDAY]'s  
*Two Italian Gentlemen*,  
 [1584].

## CURST BEAUTY.

**I** SERVE a mistress whiter than the snow,  
 Straighter than cedar, brighter than the glass,  
 Finer in trip and swifter than the roe,  
 More pleasant than the field of flow'ring grass ;  
 More gladsome to my withering hopes that fade  
 Than winter's sun or summer's cooling shade.  
 Sweeter than swelling grape of ripest wine  
 Softer than feathers of the fairest swan,  
 Smoother than jet, more stately than the pine,  
 Fresher than poplar, smaller than my span,  
 Clearer than beauty's fiery-pointed beam,  
 Or icy crust of crystal's frozen stream.

<sup>1</sup> Shoemakers' nails.

<sup>2</sup> Ornamental fire-irons.

Yet is she curster than the bear by kind,  
And harder-hearted than the aged oak,  
More glib than oil, more fickle than the wind,  
Stiffer than steel, no sooner bent but broke.  
Lo thus my service is a lasting sore ;  
Yet will I serve, although I die therefore.

From MUNDAY and CHETTLE S  
*Death of Robin Hood, 1601.*

ROBIN HOOD BORNE ON HIS BIER.

WEEP, weep, ye woodmen ! wail ;  
Your hands with sorrow wring !  
Your master Robin Hood lies dead,  
Therefore sigh as you sing.

Here lie his primer and his beads,  
His bent bow and his arrows keen,  
His good sword and his holy cross :  
Now cast on flowers fresh and green.

And, as they fall, shed tears and say  
Well, well-a-day ! well, well-a-day !  
Thus cast ye flowers fresh, and sing,  
And on to Wakefield take your way.

From ANTHONY MUNDAY'S  
*Metropolis Coronata, the  
 Triumphs of Ancient Dra-  
 pery*, 1615.

## THE SONG OF ROBIN HOOD AND HIS HUNTSMEN.

NOW wend we together, my merry men all,  
 Unto the forest side-a :  
 And there to strike a buck or a doe  
 Let our cunning all be tried-a.

Then go we merrily, merrily on,  
 To the greenwood to take our stand,  
 Where we will lie in wait for our game,  
 With our bent bows all in our hand.

What life is there like to Robin Hood ?  
 It is so pleasant a thing-a :  
 In merry Sherwood he spends his days  
 As pleasantly as a king-a.

No man may compare with Robin Hood,  
 With Robin Hood, Scathlock and John :  
 Their like was never, and never will be,  
 If in case that they were gone.

They will not away from merry Sherwood  
 In any place else to dwell ;  
 For there is neither city nor town  
 That likes them half so well.

Our lives are wholly given to hunt,  
 And haunt the merry green wood,  
 Where our best service is daily spent  
 For our master Robin Hood.

From THOMAS CAMPION'S *Description of a Masque presented in honour of the Lord Hayes and his Bride, 1607.*

## STROW ABOUT, STROW ABOUT.

**N**OW hath Flora robbed her bowers  
To befriend this place with flowers :

    Strow about, strow about !

The sky rained never kindlier showers.

Flowers with bridals well agree,  
Fresh as brides and bridegrooms be :

    Strow about, strow about !

And mix them with fit melody.

Earth hath no princelier flowers  
Than roses white and roses red,  
But they must still be mingled :

And as a rose new plucked from Venus' thorn,  
So doth a bride her bridegroom's bed adorn.

Divers divers flowers affect  
For some private dear respect :

    Strow about, strow about !

Let every one his own affect ;  
But he's none of Flora's friend  
That will not the rose commend.

    Strow about, strow about !

Let princes princely flowers defend :  
Roses, the garden's pride,  
Are flowers for love and flowers for kings,  
In courts desired and weddings :  
And as a rose in Venus' bosom worn,  
So doth a bridegroom his bride's bed adorn.

## THE MASQUE-WRITER'S APOLOGY.

NEITHER buskin now nor bays  
Challenge I : a lady's praise  
Shall content my proudest hope.  
Their applause was all my scope ;  
And to their shrines properly  
Revels dedicated be :  
Whose soft ears none ought to pierce  
But with smooth and gentle verse.  
Let the tragic Poem swell,  
Raising raging fiends from hell ;  
And let epic dactyls range  
Swelling seas and countries strange .  
Little room small things contains,  
Easy praise quites easy pains.  
Suffer them whose brows do sweat  
To gain honour by the great :<sup>1</sup>  
It's enough if men we name  
A retailer of such fame.

<sup>1</sup> " By the great "—wholesale.

From FRANCIS BEAUMONT'S *The  
Masque of the Inner Temple*,  
performed February, 1612-3.<sup>1</sup>

## SONG FOR A DANCE.

**S**HAKЕ off your heavy trance !  
And leap into a dance  
Such as no mortals use to tread :  
Fit only for Apollo  
To play to, for the moon to lead,  
And all the stars to follow !

## THE MASQUERS CALLED AWAY.

**Y**E should stay longer if we durst :  
Away ! Alas that he that first  
Gave Time wild wings to fly away—  
Hath now no power to make him stay !  
And though these games <sup>2</sup> must needs be played,  
I would this pair, when they are laid,  
And not a creature nigh 'em,  
Could catch his scythe, as he doth pass,  
And clip his wings, and break his glass,  
And keep him ever by 'em.

<sup>1</sup> In honour of the marriage of the Count Palatine with the Princess Elizabeth.

<sup>2</sup> " Then loud music sounds, supposed to call them to their Olympian games."

## THE BRIDAL SONG.

PEACE and silence be the guide  
 To the man and to the bride !  
 If there be a joy yet new  
 In marriage, let it fall on you,  
 That all the world may wonder !  
 If we should stay, we should do worse,  
 And turn our blessing to a curse  
 By keeping you asunder.

From BEAUMONT and FLETCHER's *The Woman-Hater*,  
 1607.

## COME, SLEEP.

COME, Sleep, and with thy sweet deceiving,  
 Lock me in delight awhile ;  
 Let some pleasing dreams beguile  
 All my fancies ; that from thence  
 I may feel an influence,  
 All my powers of care bereaving !

Though but a shadow, but a sliding,  
 Let me know some little joy !  
 We that suffer long annoy  
 Are contented with a thought,  
 Through an idle fancy wrought :  
 Oh, let my joys have some abiding !

From BEAUMONT and FLETCHER'S *The Knight of the Burning Pestle*, 1613.<sup>1</sup>

## NO MEDICINE TO MIRTH.

'T IS mirth that fills the veins with blood,  
More than wine, or sleep, or food ;  
Let each man keep his heart at ease ;  
No man dies of that disease.  
He that would his body keep  
From diseases, must not weep ;  
But whoever laughs and sings,  
Never he his body brings  
Into fevers, gouts, or rheums,  
Or lingeringly his lungs consumes ;  
Or meets with aches<sup>2</sup> in his bone,  
Or catarrhs, or griping stone :  
But contented lives for aye ;  
The more he laughs, the more he may.

## COME, YOU WHOSE LOVES ARE DEAD.

COME, you whose loves are dead,  
And, whiles I sing,  
Weep, and wring  
Every hand, and every head  
Bind with cypress and sad yew ;  
Ribbons black and candles blue  
For him that was of men most true !

<sup>1</sup> Produced in 1610-11.

<sup>2</sup> A dissyllable.

Come with heavy moaning,  
 And on his grave  
 Let him have  
 Sacrifice of sighs and groaning ;  
 Let him have fair flowers enow,  
 White and purple, green and yellow,  
 For him that was of men most true !

## RALPH, THE MAY-LORD.

LONDON, to thee I do present  
 The merry month of May ;  
 Let each true subject be content  
 To hear me what I say :  
 For from the top of conduit-head,  
 As plainly may appear,  
 I will both tell my name to you,  
 And wherefore I came here.  
 My name is Ralph, by due descent,  
 Though not ignoble I,  
 Yet far inferior to the flock  
 Of gracious grocery ;  
 And by the common counsel of  
 My fellows in the Strand,  
 With gilded staff and crossed scarf,  
 The May-lord here I stand.  
 Rejoice, oh, English hearts, rejoice !  
 Rejoice, oh, lovers dear !  
 Rejoice, oh, city, town, and country,  
 Rejoice eke every shire !<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> To be pronounced (as frequently) " shere."

For now the fragrant flowers do spring  
And sprout in seemly sort,  
The little birds do sit and sing,  
The lambs do make fine sport;  
And now the birchen-tree doth bud,  
That makes the schoolboy cry;  
The morris rings, while hobby-horse  
Doth foot it feateously;  
The lords and ladies now abroad,  
For their disport and play,  
Do kiss sometimes upon the grass,  
And sometimes in the hay.  
Now butter with a leaf of sage  
Is good to purge the blood;  
Fly Venus and phlebotomy,  
For they are neither good!  
Now little fish on tender stone  
Begin to cast their bellies,  
And sluggish snails, that erst were mewed,  
Do creep out of their shellies;  
The rumbling rivers now do warm,  
For little boys to paddle;  
The sturdy steed now goes to grass,  
And up they hang his saddle;  
The heavy hart, the bellowing buck,  
The rascal,<sup>1</sup> and the pricket,<sup>2</sup>  
Are now among the yeoman's pease,  
And leave the fearful thicket;  
And be like them, oh, you, I say,  
Of this same noble town,

<sup>1</sup> A lean deer.

<sup>2</sup> A buck in his second year.

And lift aloft your velvet heads,  
And slipping off your gown,  
With bells<sup>1</sup> on legs, and napkins clean  
Unto your shoulders tied,  
With scarfs and garters as you please,  
And "Hey for our town!"<sup>2</sup> cried,  
March out, and show your willing minds,  
By twenty and by twenty,  
To Hogsdon,<sup>2</sup> or to Newington,  
Where ale and cakes are plenty ;  
And let it ne'er be said for shame,  
That we the youths of London  
Lay thrumming of our caps at home,  
And left our custom undone.  
Up then, I say, both young and old,  
Both man and maid a-maying,  
With drums and guns that bounce aloud,  
And merry tabor playing !  
Which to prolong, God save our king,  
And send his country peace,  
And root out treason from the land !  
And so, my friends, I cease.

<sup>1</sup> "With bells," &c.—the trappings of the morris-dancers.

<sup>2</sup> See *Notes* at the end of the volume.

From BEAUMONT and FLETCHER'S *Cupid's Revenge*,  
1615.<sup>1</sup>

AT THE TEMPLE OF CUPID.

*Priest.* COME, my children, let your feet  
In an even measure meet,  
And your cheerful voices rise,  
To present this sacrifice  
To great Cupid, in whose name,  
I his priest begin the same.  
Young men, take your loves and kiss ;  
Thus our Cupid honoured is ;  
Kiss again, and in your kissing  
Let no promises be missing ;  
Nor let any maiden here  
Dare to turn away her ear  
Unto the whisper of her love,  
But give bracelet, ring, or glove,  
As a token to her sweeting,  
Of an after secret meeting.  
Now, boy, sing, to stick our hearts  
Fuller of great Cupid's darts.

<sup>1</sup> Performed on the Sunday following New Year's night,  
1611-12.

## THE SONG.

**L**OVERS, rejoice ! your pains shall be rewarded,  
The god of love himself grieves at your crying ;  
No more shall frozen honour be regarded,  
Nor the coy faces of a maid denying.  
No more shall virgins sigh, and say "We dare not,  
For men are false, and what they do they care not."  
All shall be well again ; then do not grieve ;  
Men shall be true, and women shall believe.

Lovers, rejoice ! what you shall say henceforth,  
When you have caught your sweethearts in your arms,  
It shall be accounted oracle and worth ;  
No more faint-hearted girls shall dream of harms,  
And cry "They are too young" ; the god hath said,  
Fifteen shall make a mother of a maid :  
Then, wise men, pull your roses yet unblown :  
Love hates the too-ripe fruit that falls alone.

CUPID, PARDON WHAT IS PAST.

CUPID, pardon what is past,  
And forgive our sins at last !  
Then we will be coy no more,  
But thy deity adore ;  
Troths at fifteen we will plight,  
And will tread a dance each night,  
In the fields, or by the fire,  
With the youths that have desire.  
Given ear-rings we will wear,  
Bracelets of our lovers' hair,  
Which they on their arms shall twist,  
With their names carved, on our wrist ;  
All the money that we owe <sup>1</sup>  
We in tokens will bestow ;  
And learn to write that, when 'tis sent,  
Only our loves know what is meant.  
Oh, then pardon what is past,  
And forgive our sins at last !

Own.

From BEAUMONT and FLETCHER'S *The Maid's Tragedy*,  
1619.<sup>1</sup>

## BRIDAL SONGS.

FIRST SONG, *during which Proteus and other sea-deities enter.*

CYNTHIA, to thy power and thee  
We obey.

Joy to this great company !  
And no day  
Come to steal this night away,  
Till the rites of love are ended,  
And the lusty bridegroom say,  
Welcome, light, of all befriended !

Pace out, you watery powers below ;  
Let your feet,  
Like the galleys when they row,  
Even beat ;  
Let your unknown measures, set  
To the still winds, tell to all  
That gods are come, immortal, great,  
To honour this great nuptial.

<sup>1</sup> Produced not later than 1611.

SECOND SONG.

HOLD back thy hours, dark Night, till we have done ;  
The Day will come too soon ;  
Young maids will curse thee, if thou steal'st away  
And leav'st their losses open to the day :  
Stay, stay, and hide  
The blushes of the bride.

Stay, gentle Night, and with thy darkness cover  
The kisses of her lover ;  
Stay, and confound her tears and her shrill cryings,  
Her weak denials, vows, and often-dyings ;  
Stay, and hide all :  
But help not, though she call.

THIRD SONG.

TO bed, to bed ! Come, Hymen, lead the bride,  
And lay her by her husband's side ;  
Bring in the virgins every one  
That grieve to lie alone,  
That they may kiss while they may say a maid ;  
To-morrow 'twill be other kissed and said.  
Hesperus, be long a-shining,  
While these lovers are a-twining.

ASPATIA'S SONG.

**L**AY a garland on my hearse  
Of the dismal yew;  
Maidens, willow branches bear;  
Say, I died true.

My love was false, but I was firm  
From my hour of birth.  
Upon my buried body lie  
Lightly, gentle earth !

FICKLENESS.

**I** COULD never have the power  
To love one above an hour,  
But my head would prompt mine eye  
On some other man to fly.  
Venus, fix thou mine eyes fast,  
Or, if not, give me all that I shall see at last.

From JOHN FLETCHER'S *The Faithful Shepherdess*, [1609-10.]

## THE SATYR AND CLORIN.

THROUGH yon same bending plain  
That flings his arms down to the main,  
And through these thick woods have I run,  
Whose bottom never kissed the sun  
Since the lusty spring began ;  
All to please my Master Pan,  
Have I trotted without rest  
To get him fruit ; for at a feast  
He entertains, this coming night,  
His paramour, the Syrinx bright.  
But, behold a fairer sight !  
By that heavenly form of thine,  
Brightest fair, thou art divine,  
Sprung from great immortal race  
Of the gods ; for in thy face  
Shines more awful majesty,  
Than dull weak mortality  
Dare with misty eyes behold,  
And live : therefore on this mould  
Lowly do I bend my knee  
In worship of thy deity.  
Deign it, goddess, from my hand,  
To receive whate'er this land  
From her fertile womb doth send  
Of her choice fruits ; and but lend

Belief to that the Satyr tells :  
Fairer by the famous wells  
To this present day ne'er grew,  
Never better nor more true.  
Here be grapes, whose lusty blood  
Is the learned poet's good,  
Sweeter yet did never crown  
The head of Bacchus ; nuts more brown  
Than the squirrel's teeth that crack them ;  
Deign, oh fairest fair, to take them !  
For these black-eyed Dryope  
Hath often-times commanded me  
With my clasped knee to climb :  
See how well the lusty time  
Hath decked their rising cheeks in red,  
Such as on your lips is spread !  
Here be berries for a queen,  
Some be red, some be green ;  
These are of that luscious meat,  
The great god Pan himself doth eat :  
All these, and what the woods can yield,  
The hanging mountain, or the field,  
I freely offer, and ere long  
Will bring you more, more sweet and strong ;  
Till when, humbly leave I take,  
Lest the great Pan do awake,  
That sleeping lies in a deep glade,  
Under a broad beech's shade.  
I must go, I must run  
Swifter than the fiery sun.

## GREAT GOD PAN.

SING his praises that doth keep  
Our flocks from harm,  
Pan, the father of our sheep ;  
And arm in arm  
Tread we softly in a round,  
Whilst the hollow neighbouring ground  
Fills the music with her sound.

Pan, oh, great god Pan, to thee  
Thus do we sing !  
Thou that keep'st us chaste and free  
As the young spring ;  
Ever be thy honour spoke,  
From that place the morn is broke,  
To that place day doth unyoke !

## THE WANTON SHEPHERDESS.

COME, shepherds, come !

Come away

Without delay,

Whilst the gentle time doth stay.

Green woods are dumb,

And will never tell to any

Those dear kisses, and those many

Sweet embraces, that are given ;

Dainty pleasures, that would even

Raise in coldest age a fire,

And give virgin-blood desire.

Then, if ever,

Now or never,

Come and have it :

Think not I

Dare deny,

If you crave it.

## THE EVENING KNELL.

SHEPHERDS all, and maidens fair,

Fold your flocks up, for the air

'Gins to thicken, and the sun

Already his great course hath run.

See the dewdrops how they kiss

Every little flower that is,

Hanging on their velvet heads,

Like a rope of crystal beads :

See the heavy clouds low falling,

And bright Hesperus down calling

The dead Night from under ground ;

At whose rising mists unsound,

Damps and vapours fly apace,  
Hovering o'er the wanton face  
Of these pastures, where they come,  
Striking dead both bud and bloom :  
Therefore, from such danger lock  
Every one his loved flock ;  
And let your dogs lie loose without,  
Lest the wolf come as a scout  
From the mountain, and, ere day,  
Bear a lamb or kid away ;  
Or the crafty thievish fox  
Break upon your simple flocks.  
To secure yourselves from these,  
Be not too secure in ease ;  
Let one eye his watches keep,  
Whilst the t'other eye doth sleep ;  
So you shall good shepherds prove,  
And for ever hold the love  
Of our great god. Sweetest slumbers,  
And soft silence, fall in numbers  
On your eye-lids ! So, farewell !  
Thus I end my evening's knell.

## THE HOLY WELL.

FROM thy forehead thus I take  
These herbs, and charge thee not awake  
Till in yonder holy well  
Thrice, with powerful magic spell,  
Filled with many a baleful word,  
Thou hast been dipped. Thus, with my cord  
Of blasted hemp, by moonlight twined,  
I do thy sleepy body bind.

I turn thy head unto the east,  
And thy feet unto the west,  
Thy left arm to the south put forth,  
And thy right unto the north.  
I take thy body from the ground,  
In this deep and deadly swound,  
And into this holy spring  
I let thee slide down by my string.  
Take this maid, thou holy pit,  
To thy bottom ; nearer yet ;  
In thy water pure and sweet,  
By thy leave I dip her feet ;  
Thus I let her lower yet,  
That her ankles may be wet ;  
Yet down lower, let her knee  
In thy waters washed be.  
There stop. Fly away,  
Everything that loves the day !  
Truth, that hath but one face,  
Thus do I charm thee from this place.  
Snakes that cast your coats for new,  
Chameleons that alter hue,  
Hares that yearly sexes change,  
Proteus altering oft and strange,  
Hecate with shapes three,  
Let this maiden changed be,  
With this holy water wet,  
To the shape of Amoret !  
Cynthia, work thou with my charm !  
Thus I draw thee free from harm,  
Up out of this blessed lake :  
Rise both like her and awake !

## PAN'S SENTINEL.

NOW, whilst the moon doth rule the sky,  
And the stars, whose feeble light  
Give a pale shadow to the night,  
Are up, great Pan commanded me  
To walk this grove about, whilst he,  
In a corner of the wood,  
Where never mortal foot hath stood,  
Keeps dancing, music, and a feast,  
To entertain a lovely guest :  
Where he gives her many a rose,  
Sweeter than the breath that blows  
The leaves, grapes, berries of the best ;  
I never saw so great a feast.  
But, to my charge. Here must I stay,  
To see what mortals lose their way,  
And by a false fire, seeming bright,  
Train them in and leave them right.  
Then must I watch if any be  
Forcing of a chastity ;  
If I find it, then in haste  
Give my wreathed horn a blast,  
And the fairies all will run,  
Wildly dancing by the moon,  
And will pinch him to the bone,  
Till his lustful thoughts be gone.

Back again about this ground ;  
Sure I hear a mortal sound.—

I bind thee by this powerful spell,  
 By the waters of this well,  
 By the glimmering moon-beams bright,  
 Speak again, thou mortal wight !

Here the foolish mortal lies,  
 Sleeping on the ground. Arise !  
 The poor wight is almost dead ;  
 On the ground his wounds have bled,  
 And his clothes fouled with his blood  
 To my goddess in the wood  
 Will I lead him, whose hands pure  
 Will help this mortal wight to cure.

## AMORET AND THE RIVER-GOD.

*God.* **W**HAT powerful charms my streams do bring  
 Back again unto their spring,  
 With such force, that I their god,  
 Three times striking with my rod,  
 Could not keep them in their ranks ?  
 My fishes shoot into the banks ;  
 There's not one that stays and feeds  
 All have hid them in the weeds.  
 Here's a mortal almost dead,  
 Fawn into my river-head,  
 Hallowed so with many a spell,  
 That till now none ever fell.  
 'Tis a female young and clear,  
 Cast in by some ravisher :  
 See upon her breast a wound,  
 On which there is no plaster bound.

Yet she's warm, her pulses beat,  
'Tis a sign of life and heat.—  
If thou be'st a virgin pure,  
I can give a present cure :  
Take a drop into thy wound,  
From my watery locks, more round  
Than orient pearl, and far more pure  
Than unchaste flesh may endure.—  
See, she pants, and from her flesh  
The warm blood gusheth out afresh.  
She is an unpolluted maid ;  
I must have this bleeding staid.  
From my banks I pluck this flower  
With holy hand, whose virtuous power  
Is at once to heal and draw.—  
The blood returns. I never saw  
A fairer mortal. Now doth break  
Her deadly slumber. Virgin, speak.

*Amoret.* Who hath restored my sense, given me new  
breath,

And brought me back out of the arms of death?

*God.* I have healed thy wounds.

*Amoret.* Aye me !

*God.* Fear not him that succoured thee.  
I am this fountain's god. Below  
My waters to a river grow,  
And 'twixt two banks with osiers set,  
That only prosper in the wet,  
Through the meadows do they glide,  
Wheeling still on every side,  
Sometimes winding round about,  
To find the evenest channel out.  
And if thou wilt go with me,

Leaving mortal company,  
In the cool streams shalt thou lie,  
Free from harm as well as I :  
I will give thee for thy food  
No fish that useth in the mud ;  
But trout and pike, that love to swim  
Where the gravel from the brim  
Through the pure streams may be seen :  
Orient pearl fit for a queen  
Will I give, thy love to win,  
And a shell to keep them in ;  
Not a fish in all my brook  
That shall disobey thy look,  
But, when thou wilt, come sliding by,  
And from thy white hand take a fly :  
And to make thee understand  
How I can my waves command,  
They shall bubble whilst I sing,  
Sweeter than the silver string.

*The Song.*

Do not fear to put thy feet  
Naked in the river sweet ;  
Think not leech, or newt, or toad,  
Will bite thy foot, when thou hast trod ;  
Nor let the water rising high,  
As thou wad'st in, make thee cry  
And sob ; but ever live with me,  
And not a wave shall trouble thee !

## TO PAN.

ALL ye woods, and trees, and bowers,  
All ye virtues and ye powers  
That inhabit in the lakes,  
In the pleasant springs or brakes,  
Move your feet  
To our sound,  
Whilst we greet  
All this ground  
With his honour and his name  
That defends our flocks from blame.

He is great, and he is just,  
He is ever good, and must  
Thus be honoured. Daffadillies,  
Roses, pinks, and loved lilies  
Let us fling,  
Whilst we sing,  
Ever holy,  
Ever holy,  
Ever honoured, ever young !  
Thus great Pan is ever sung.

## THE SATYR'S LEAVE-TAKING.

THOU divinest, fairest, brightest,  
Thou most powerful maid, and whitest,  
Thou most virtuous and most blessed,  
Eyes of stars, and golden-tressed  
Like Apollo ! tell me, sweetest,  
What new service now is meetest

For the Satyr? Shall I stray  
In the middle air, and stay  
The sailing rack, or nimbly take  
Hold by the moon, and gently make  
Suit to the pale queen of night  
For a beam to give thee light?  
Shall I dive into the sea,  
And bring thee coral, making way  
Through the rising waves that fall  
In snowy fleeces? Dearest, shall  
I catch thee wanton fawns, or flies  
Whose woven wings the summer dyes  
Of many colours? get thee fruit,  
Or steal from Heaven old Orpheus' lute?  
All these I'll venture for, and more,  
To do her service all these woods adore.

Holy virgin, I will dance  
Round about these woods as quick  
As the breaking light, and prick<sup>1</sup>  
Down the lawns and down the vales  
Faster than the wind-mill sails.  
So I take my leave, and pray  
All the comforts of the day,  
Such as Phœbus' heat doth send  
On the earth, may still befriend  
Thee and this arbour!

<sup>1</sup> Speed.

From JOHN FLETCHER'S *The Captain*, 1647.<sup>1</sup>

TELL ME, DEAREST, WHAT IS LOVE?

TELL me, dearest, what is love?

'Tis a lightning from above;

'Tis an arrow, 'tis a fire,

'Tis a boy they call Desire.

'Tis a grave,

Gapes to have

Those poor fools that long to prove.

Tell me more, are women true?

Yes, some are, and some as you.

Some are willing, some are strange,<sup>2</sup>

Since you men first taught to change.

And till troth

Be in both,

All shall love, to love anew.

Tell me more yet, can they grieve?

Yes, and sicken sore, but live,

And be wise, and delay,

When you men are as wise as they.

Then I see,

Faith will be,

Never till they both believe.

<sup>1</sup> Produced in 1613.—The play is mainly by Fletcher, but a second author's hand is distinguishable. (We find the first two stanzas of the song, with variations, in *The Knight of the Burning Pestle*.)

<sup>2</sup> Coy.

## FAREWELL, FALSE LOVE !

A WAY, delights ! go seek some other dwelling,  
For I must die.

Farewell, false love ! thy tongue is ever telling  
Lie after lie.

For ever let me rest now from thy smarts ;  
Alas, for pity, go,

And fire their hearts

That have been hard to thee ! mine was not so.

Never again deluding love shall know me,  
For I will die ;

And all those griefs that think to overgrow me,  
Shall be as I :

For ever will I sleep, while poor maids cry,  
“ Alas, for pity, stay,

And let us die

With thee ! men cannot mock us in the clay.”

## COME HITHER, YOU THAT LOVE.

COME hither, you that love, and hear me sing  
Of joys still growing,  
Green, fresh, and lusty as the pride of spring,  
And ever blowing.

Come hither, youths that blush, and dare not know  
What is desire ;  
And old men, worse than you, that cannot blow  
One spark of fire ;  
And with the power of my enchanting song,  
Boys shall be able men, and old men young.

Come hither, you that hope, and you that cry ;  
Leave off complaining ;  
Youth, strength, and beauty, that shall never die,  
Are here remaining.

Come hither, fools, and blush you stay so long  
From being blessed ;  
And mad men, worse than you, that suffer wrong,  
Yet seek no rest ;  
And in an hour, with my enchanting song,  
You shall be ever pleased, and young maids long.

From JOHN FLETCHER'S *The  
Tragedy of Valentinian*,  
1647.<sup>1</sup>

## LOVE'S EMBLEMS.

NOW the lusty spring is seen ;  
Golden yellow, gaudy blue,  
Daintily invite the view.  
Everywhere on every green,  
Roses blushing as they blow,  
And enticing men to pull,  
Lilies whiter than the snow,  
Woodbines of sweet honey full :  
All love's emblems, and all cry,  
“Ladies, if not plucked, we die.”

Yet the lusty spring hath stayed ;  
Blushing red and purest white  
Daintily to love invite  
Every woman, every maid.  
Cherries kissing as they grow,  
And inviting men to taste,  
Apples even ripe below,  
Winding gently to the waist :  
All love's emblems, and all cry,  
“Ladies, if not plucked, we die.”

<sup>1</sup> Produced before March, 1618-19.

## WHAT THE MIGHTY LOVE HAS DONE.

HEAR, ye ladies that despise,  
What the mighty Love has done ;  
Fear examples, and be wise :  
Fair Calisto was a nun ;  
Leda, sailing on the stream  
To deceive the hopes of man,  
Love accounting but a dream,  
Doted on a silver swan ;  
Danaë, in a brazen tower,  
Where no love was, loved a shower.

Hear, ye ladies that are coy,  
What the mighty Love can do ;  
Fear the fierceness of the boy :  
The chaste moon he makes to woo ;  
Vesta, kindling holy fires,  
Circled round about with spies,  
Never dreaming loose desires,  
Doting at the altar dies ;  
Ilion, in a short hour, higher  
He can build, and once more fire.

## CARE-CHARMING SLEEP.

CARE-charming Sleep, thou easer of all woes,  
 Brother to Death, sweetly thyself dispose  
 On this afflicted prince ; fall like a cloud,  
 In gentle showers ; give nothing that is loud,  
 Or painful to his slumbers ; easy, light,<sup>1</sup>  
 And as a purling stream, thou son of Night  
 Pass by his troubled senses ; sing his pain,  
 Like hollow murmuring wind or silver rain ;  
 Into this prince gently, oh, gently slide,  
 And kiss him into slumbers like a bride.

## GOD LYÆUS, EVER YOUNG.

GOD Lyæus, ever young,  
 Ever honoured, ever sung,  
 Stained with blood of lusty grapes,  
 In a thousand lusty shapes,  
 Dance upon the mazer's brim,  
 In the crimson liquor swim ;  
 From thy plenteous hand divine,  
 Let a river run with wine :

God of youth, let this day here  
 Enter neither care nor fear.

<sup>1</sup> Old eds. "sweet."

From JOHN FLETCHER'S *The Mad Lover*, 1647.<sup>1</sup>

THE LOVER'S HEART.

**G**O, happy heart ! for thou shalt lie  
Intombed in her for whom I die,  
Example of her cruelty.

Tell her, if she chance to chide  
Me for slowness, in her pride,  
That it was for her I died.

If a tear escape her eye,  
'Tis not for my memory,  
But thy rites of obsequy.

The altar was my loving breast,  
My heart the sacrificed beast,  
And I was myself the priest.

Your body was the sacred shrine,  
Your cruel mind the power divine,  
Pleased with hearts of men, not kine.

<sup>1</sup> Produced before March, 1618-19.

ORPHEUS I AM, COME FROM THE DEEPS BELOW.

O RPHEUS I am, come from the deeps below,  
To thee, fond man, the plagues of love to show.  
To the fair fields where loves eternal dwell  
There's none that come, but first they pass through hell:  
Hark, and beware ! unless thou hast loved, ever  
Beloved again, thou shalt see those joys never.

Hark how they groan that died despairing !

    Oh, take heed, then !

Hark how they howl for over-daring !

    All these were men.

They that be fools, and die for fame,

    They lose their name ;

    And they that bleed,

    Hark how they speed !

Now in cold frosts, now scorching fires

    They sit, and curse their lost desires ;

Nor shall these souls be free from pains and fears,  
Till women waft them over in their tears.

## TO VENUS.

O H, fair sweet goddess, queen of loves,  
Soft and gentle as thy doves,  
Humble-eyed, and ever ruing  
Those poor hearts, their loves pursuing !  
O, thou mother of delights,  
Crowner of all happy nights,  
Star of dear content and pleasure,  
Of mutual loves the endless treasure !  
Accept this sacrifice we bring,  
Thou continual youth and spring ;  
Grant this lady her desires,  
And every hour we'll crown thy fires.

ARM, ARM, ARM, ARM !

ARM, arm, arm, arm ! the scouts are all come in ;  
Keep your ranks close, and now your honours win.  
Behold from yonder hill the foe appears ;  
Bows, bills, glaves, arrows, shields, and spears !  
Like a dark wood he comes, or tempest pouring ;  
Oh, view the wings of horse the meadows scouring !  
The van-guard marches bravely. Hark, the drums !

*Dub, dub !*

They meet, they meet, and now the battle comes :

See how the arrows fly,  
That darken all the sky !  
Hark how the trumpets sound,  
Hark how the hills rebound,

*Tara, tara, tara, tara, tara !*

Hark how the horses charge ! in, boys, boys, in !  
The battle totters ; now the wounds begin :

    Oh, how they cry !

    Oh, how they die !

Room for the valiant Memnon, armed with thunder !

    See how he breaks the ranks asunder !

They fly ! they fly ! Eumenes has the chase,  
And brave Polybius makes good his place.

    To the plains, to the woods,

    To the rocks, to the floods,

They fly for succour. Follow, follow, follow !

Hark how the soldiers hollow !

    Hey, hey !

Brave Diocles is dead,  
And all his soldiers fled ;  
The battle's won, and lost,  
That many a life hath cost.

From JOHN FLETCHER'S *The  
Humorous Lieutenant*, 1647.<sup>1</sup>

#### THE LOVE-CHARM.

**R**ISE from the shades below,  
All you that prove

The helps of looser love !

Rise, and bestow

Upon this cup whatever may compel,  
By powerful charm and unresisted spell,  
A heart unwarmed to melt in love's desires !  
Distil into this liquor all your fires ;

    Heats, longings, tears ;

    But keep back frozen fears ;

That she may know, that has all power defied,  
Art is a power that will not be denied.

<sup>1</sup> Produced circ. 1619.

From JOHN FLETCHER'S *Women*  
*Pleased*, 1647.<sup>1</sup>

## TO HIS SLEEPING MISTRESS.

O H, fair sweet face ! oh, eyes, celestial bright,  
 Twin stars in heaven, that now adorn the night !  
 Oh, fruitful lips, where cherries ever grow,  
 And damask cheeks, where all sweet beauties blow !  
 Oh, thou, from head to foot divinely fair !  
 Cupid's most cunning net's made of that hair ;  
 And, as he weaves himself for curious eyes,  
 " Oh me, oh me, I'm caught myself !" he cries :  
 Sweet rest about thee, sweet and golden sleep,  
 Soft peaceful thoughts, your hourly watches keep,  
 Whilst I in wonder sing this sacrifice,  
 To beauty sacred, and those angel eyes !

## A WOMAN WILL HAVE HER WILL.

*Question.* TELL me, what is that only thing  
 For which all women long ;  
 Yet, having what they most desire  
 To have it does them wrong ?

*Answer.* 'Tis not to be chaste, nor fair,  
 (Such gifts malice may impair,)  
 Richly trimmed, to walk or ride,  
 Or to wanton unespied ;  
 To preserve an honest name,  
 And so to give it up to fame ;  
 These are toys. In good or ill  
 They desire to have their will :  
 Yet, when they have it, they abuse  
 For they know not how to use

<sup>1</sup> Produced circ. 1620.

From JOHN FLETCHER'S *The False One*, 1647.<sup>1</sup>

THE MASQUE OF NILUS.

*Isis and the Three Labourers.*

*Isis.* I SIS, the goddess of this land,  
 I Bids thee, great Cæsar, understand  
 And mark our customs : and first know,  
 With greedy eyes these watch the flow  
 Of plenteous Nilus ; when he comes,  
 With songs, with dances, timbrels, drums,  
 They entertain him ; cut his way,  
 And give his proud heads leave to play ;  
 Nilus himself shall rise, and show  
 His matchless wealth in overflow.

*Labourers.* Come, let us help the reverend Nile ;  
 He's very old ; alas, the while !  
 Let us dig him easy ways,  
 And prepare a thousand plays :  
 To delight his streams, let's sing  
 A loud welcome to our spring ;  
 This way let his curling heads  
 Fall into our new-made beds ;  
 This way let his wanton spawns  
 Frisk, and glide it o'er the lawns.  
 This way profit comes, and gain :  
 How he tumbles here amain !  
 How his waters haste to fall  
 Into our channels ! Labour, all,

<sup>1</sup> Produced circ. 1620.

And let him in ; let Nilus flow,  
 And perpetual plenty show.  
 With incense let us bless the brim,  
 And, as the wanton fishes swim,  
 Let us gums and garlands fling,  
 And loud our timbrels ring.

Come, old father, come away !  
 Our labour is our holiday.

*Enter Nilus.*

*Isis.* Here comes the aged river now,  
 With garlands of great pearl his brow  
 Begirt and rounded. In his flow  
 All things take life, and all things grow :  
 A thousand wealthy treasures still,  
 To do him service at his will,  
 Follow his rising flood, and pour  
 Perpetual blessings in our store.  
 Hear him ; and next there will advance  
 His sacred heads to tread a dance,  
 In honour of my royal guest :  
 Mark them too ; and you have a feast.

*Nilus.* Make room for my rich waters' fall,  
 And bless my flood ;  
 Nilus comes flowing to you all  
 Increase and good.  
 Now the plants and flowers shall spring,  
 And the merry ploughman sing :  
 In my hidden waves I bring  
 Bread, and wine, and every thing.  
 Let the damsels sing me in,  
 Sing aloud, that I may rise .

Your holy feasts and hours begin,  
 And each hand bring a sacrifice.  
 Now my wanton pearls I show,  
 That to ladies' fair necks grow ;  
 Now my gold,  
 And treasures that can ne'er be told,  
 Shall bless this land, by my rich flow ;  
 And after this, to crown your eyes,  
 My hidden holy heads arise.

*Enter the Seven Heads of Nilus, and dance.*  
*Exeunt Masquers.*

From JOHN FLETCHER'S *The Little French Lawyer*, 1647.<sup>1</sup>

BRIDAL SONG.

COME away ! bring on the bride,  
 And place her by her lover's side.  
 You fair troop of maids attend her ;  
 Pure and holy thoughts befriend her.  
 Blush, and wish, you virgins all,  
 Many such fair nights may fall.  
 Hymen, fill the house with joy ;  
 All thy sacred fires employ ;  
 Bless the bed with holy love :  
 Now, fair orb of beauty, move.

<sup>1</sup> Produced circ. 1620?

## SONG IN THE WOOD.

THIS way, this way come, and hear,  
 You that hold these pleasures dear ;  
 Fill your ears with our sweet sound,  
 Whilst we melt the frozen ground.  
 This way come ; make haste, oh, fair !  
 Let your clear eyes gild the air ;  
 Come, and bless us with your sight ;  
 This way, this way, seek delight !

From JOHN FLETCHER'S *Beggars' Bush*, 1647.<sup>1</sup>

## THE BEGGARS' HOLIDAY.

CAST our caps and cares away :  
 This is beggars' holiday !  
 At the crowning of our king,  
 Thus we ever dance and sing.  
 In the world look out and see,  
 Where so happy a prince as he ?  
 Where the nation live so free,  
 And so merry as do we ?  
 Be it peace, or be it war,  
 Here at liberty we are,  
 And enjoy our ease and rest :  
 To the field we are not pressed ;  
 Nor are called into the town,  
 To be troubled with the gown.

<sup>1</sup> Acted in 1622.

Hang all offices, we cry,  
 And the magistrate too, by !  
 When the subsidy's increased,  
 We are not a penny sessed ;  
 Nor will any go to law  
 With the beggar for a straw.  
 All which happiness, he brags,  
 He doth owe unto his rags.

From JOHN FLETCHER'S *The Spanish Curate*, 1647.<sup>1</sup>

SPEAK, THOU FAIREST FAIR.

DEAREST, do not you delay me,  
 Since, thou knowest, I must be gone ;  
 Wind and tide, 'tis thought, doth stay me,  
 But 'tis wind that must be blown  
 From that breath, whose native smell  
 Indian odours far excel.

Oh, then speak, thou fairest fair !  
 Kill not him that vows to serve thee ;  
 But perfume this neighbouring air,  
 Else dull silence, sure, will sterve me :  
 'Tis a word that's quickly spoken,  
 Which being restrained, a heart is broken.

<sup>1</sup> Acted in 1622.—This song and the next are from the second folio, 1679.

## LET THE BELLS RING, AND LET THE BOYS SING.

**L**ET the bells ring, and let the boys sing,  
 The young lasses skip and play ;  
 Let the cups go round, till round goes the ground ;  
 Our learned old vicar will stay.

Let the pig turn merrily, merrily, ah !  
 And let the fat goose swim ;  
 For verily, verily, verily, ah !  
 Our vicar this day shall be trim.

The stewed cock shall crow, cock-a-loodle-loo,  
 A loud cock-a-loodle shall he crow ;  
 The duck and the drake shall swim in a lake  
 Of onions and claret below.

Our wives shall be neat, to bring in our meat  
 To thee our most noble adviser ;  
 Our pains shall be great, and bottles shall sweat,  
 And we ourselves will be wiser.

We'll labour and swink,<sup>1</sup> we'll kiss and we'll drink,  
 And tithes shall come thicker and thicker ;  
 We'll fall to our plough, and get children enow,  
 And thou shalt be learned old vicar.

<sup>1</sup> Toil.

From JOHN FLETCHER'S *The Lover's Progress*, 1647.<sup>1</sup>

THE DEAD HOST'S WELCOME.

'T IS late and cold ; stir up the fire ;  
    Sit close, and draw the table nigher ;  
Be merry, and drink wine that's old,  
A hearty medicine 'gainst a cold :  
Your beds of wanton down the best,  
Where you shall tumble to your rest ;  
I could wish you wenches too,  
But I am dead, and cannot do.  
Call for the best the house may ring,  
Sack, white, and claret, let them bring,  
And drink apace, while breath you have ;  
You'll find but cold drink in the grave :  
Plover, partridge, for your dinner,  
And a capon for the sinner,  
You shall find ready when you're up,  
And your horse shall have his sup :  
Welcome, welcome, shall fly round,  
And I shall smile, though under ground.

<sup>1</sup> Produced in 1623?

From JOHN FLETCHER'S *A Wife for a Month*, 1647.<sup>1</sup>

TO THE BLEST EVANTHE.

LET those complain that feel Love's cruelty,  
And in sad legends write their woes ;  
With roses gently 'has corrected me,  
My war is without rage or blows :  
My mistress' eyes shine fair on my desires,  
And hope springs up inflamed with her new fires.

No more an exile will I dwell,  
With folded arms, and sighs all day,  
Reckoning the torments of my hell,  
And flinging my sweet joys away :  
I am called home again to quiet peace ;  
My mistress smiles, and all my sorrows cease.

Yet, what is living in her eye,  
Or being blessed with her sweet tongue,  
If these no other joys imply ?  
A golden gyve, a pleasing wrong :  
To be your own but one poor month, I'd give  
My youth, my fortune, and then leave to live.

<sup>1</sup> Licensed for the stage, May 27, 1624.

From JOHN FLETCHER'S *The Nice Valour, or the Passionate Madman*, 1647.<sup>1</sup>

SHOOT MORE, SHOOT MORE !

**T**HOU deity, swift-winged Love,  
 Sometimes below, sometimes above,  
 Little in shape, but great in power ;  
 Thou that makest a heart thy tower,  
 And thy loopholes ladies' eyes,  
 From whence thou strikest the fond and wise ;  
 Did all the shafts in thy fair quiver  
 Stick fast in my ambitious liver,  
 Yet thy power would I adore,  
 And call upon thee to shoot more,  
 Shoot more, shoot more !

FAIR CUPID, TURN AWAY THY BOW !

**O**H, turn thy bow !  
 Thy power we feel and know ;  
 Fair Cupid, turn away thy bow !  
 They be those golden arrows,  
 Bring ladies all their sorrows ;  
 And till there be more truth in men,  
 Never shoot at maid again !

<sup>1</sup> The date of the play is uncertain ; nor can the dates of the three following plays be fixed with accuracy.

## NOUGHT SO SWEET AS MELANCHOLY.

H ENCE, all you vain delights,  
As short as are the nights  
Wherein you spend your folly !  
There's nought in this life sweet,  
If man were wise to see't,  
But only melancholy,  
Oh, sweetest melancholy !  
Welcome, folded arms, and fixed eyes,  
A sight that piercing mortifies,  
A look that's fastened to the ground,  
A tongue chained up without a sound !

Fountain-heads, and pathless groves,  
Places which pale passion loves !  
Moonlight walks, when all the fowls  
Are warmly housed, save bats and owls !  
A midnight bell, a parting groan !  
These are the sounds we feed upon ;  
Then stretch our bones in a still gloomy valley,  
Nothing's so dainty sweet as lovely melancholy

## BRAVE ANGER !

A CURSE upon thee, for a slave !  
Art thou here, and heard'st me rave ?  
Fly not sparkles from mine eye,  
To show my indignation nigh ?  
Am I not all foam and fire,  
With voice as hoarse as a town-crier ?  
How my back opes and shuts together  
With fury, as old men's with weather !  
Could'st thou not hear my teeth gnash hither ?  
Death, hell, fiends, and darkness !  
I will thrash thy mangy carcase !  
There cannot be too many tortures  
Spent upon those lousy quarters.  
Thou nasty, scurvy, mongrel toad,  
Mischief on thee !  
Light upon thee  
All the plagues that can confound thee,  
Or did ever reign abroad !  
Better a thousand lives it cost,  
Than have brave anger spilt or lost.

HA, HA, HA !

O H, how my lungs do tickle ! ha, ha, ha !

Oh, how my lungs do tickle ! ho, ho, ho, ho !

Set a sharp jest

Against my breast,

Then how my lungs do tickle !

As nightingales,

And things in cambric rails,<sup>1</sup>

Sing best against a prickle.

Ha, ha, ha, ha !

Ho, ho, ho, ho, ho !

Laugh ! Laugh ! Laugh ! Laugh !

Wide ! Loud ! And vary !

A smile is for a simpering novice,

One that ne'er tasted caviare,

Nor knows the smack of dear anchovies.

Ha, ha, ha, ha, ha !

Ho, ho, ho, ho, ho !

A giggling waiting wench for me,

That shows her teeth how white they be !

A thing not fit for gravity,

For theirs are foul and hardly three.

Ha, ha, ha !

Ho, ho, ho !

Democritus, thou ancient fleerer.

How I miss thy laugh, and ha' since !

There you named the famous['t] jeerer,

That ever jeered in Rome or Athens.

Ha, ha, ha !

Ho, ho, ho !

<sup>1</sup> Night-rails (night-dresses).

How brave lives he that keeps a fool,  
 Although the rate be deeper !  
 But he that is his own fool, sir,  
 Does live a great deal cheaper.  
 Sure I shall burst, burst, quite break,  
 Thou art so witty.  
 Tis rare to break at court,  
 For that belongs to the city.  
 Ha, ha ! my spleen is almost worn  
 To the last laughter.  
 Oh, keep a corner for a friend ;  
 A jest may come hereafter.

From JOHN FLETCHER'S *Love's Cure*, 1647.

TURN, TURN THY BEAUTEOUS FACE AWAY.

**T**URN, turn thy beauteous face away ;  
 How pale and sickly looks the day,  
 In emulation of thy brighter beams !  
 Oh envious light, fly, fly, begone !  
 Come, night, and piece two breasts as one !  
 When what love does we will repeat in dreams.  
 Yet, thy eyes open, who can day hence fright ?  
 Let but their lids fall, and it will be night.

From JOHN FLETCHER'S *The Queen of Corinth*, 1647.

## WEEP NO MORE.

WEEP no more, nor sigh, nor groan,  
Sorrow calls no time that's gone :  
Violets plucked, the sweetest rain  
Makes not fresh nor grow again ;  
Trim thy locks, look cheerfully ;  
Fate's hid ends eyes cannot see :  
Joys as winged dreams fly fast,  
Why should sadness longer last ?  
Grief is but a wound to woe ;  
Gentlest fair, mourn, mourn no mo.<sup>1</sup>

From JOHN FLETCHER'S *The Bloody Brother; or, Rollo, Duke of Normandy*, 1639.

## DRINK TO-DAY, AND DROWN ALL SORROW.

DRINK to-day, and drown all sorrow,  
You shall perhaps not do it to-morrow :  
Best, while you have it, use your breath ;  
There is no drinking after death.

Wine works the heart up, wakes the wit,  
There is no cure 'gainst age but it :  
It helps the head-ache, cough, and tisic,  
And is for all diseases physic.

Then let us swill, boys, for our health ;  
Who drinks well, loves the commonwealth.  
And he that will to bed go sober  
Falls with the leaf still in October.

<sup>1</sup> "No mo"—no more.

From JOHN FLETCHER'S *The Elder Brother*, 1637.

BEAUTY CLEAR AND FAIR.

BEAUTY clear and fair,  
 Where the air  
 Rather like a perfume dwells ;  
 Where the violet and the rose  
 Their blue veins and<sup>1</sup> blush disclose,  
 And come to honour nothing else.

Where to live near,  
 And planted there,  
 Is to live, and still live new ;  
 Where to gain a favour is  
 More than light, perpetual bliss,—  
 Make me live by serving you.

Dear, again back recall  
 To this light,  
 A stranger to himself and all ;  
 Both the wonder and the story  
 Shall be yours, and eke the glory :  
 I am your servant, and your thrall.

<sup>1</sup> Old eds. “in”—which Dyce retained. Mason proposed “and”; and this reading is found in an early MS. copy of the play (Egerton MS. 1994).

From FLETCHER and ROWLEY'S  
*The Maid in the Mill*, 1647.<sup>1</sup>

COME FOLLOW ME, YOU COUNTRY LASSES.

COME follow me, you country lasses,  
And you shall see such sport as passes :  
You shall dance and I will sing ;  
Pedro, he shall rub the string ;  
Each shall have a loose-bodied gown  
Of green, and laugh till you lie down.  
Come follow me, come follow, &c.

You shall have crowns of roses, daisies,  
Buds where the honey-maker grazes ;  
You shall taste the golden thighs,  
Such as in wax-chamber lies :  
What fruit please you taste, freely pull,  
Till you have all your bellies full.  
Come follow me, &c.

<sup>1</sup> Acted in 1623.—I suspect that the song may be by William Rowley.

From SHAKESPEARE and  
FLETCHER'S *The Two  
Noble Kinsmen*, 1634.

A BRIDAL SONG.<sup>1</sup>

ROSES, their sharp spines being gone,  
Not royal in their smells alone,  
But in their hue ;  
Maiden pinks, of odour faint,  
Daisies smell-less, yet most quaint,  
And sweet thyme true ;  
Primrose, firstborn child of Ver,  
Merry springtime's harbinger,  
With harebells<sup>2</sup> dim ;  
Oxlips in their cradles growing,  
Marigolds on deathbeds blowing,  
Larks'-heels trim.  
All dear Nature's children sweet,  
Lie 'fore bride and bridegroom's feet,  
Blessing their sense !  
Not an angel of the air,  
Bird melodious, or bird fair,  
Be absent hence !  
The crow, the slanderous cuckoo, nor  
The boding raven, nor chough hoar,<sup>3</sup>  
Nor chattering pie,  
May on our bride-house perch or sing,  
Or with them any discord bring,  
But from it fly !

<sup>1</sup> I have given the song tentatively to Fletcher ; but I have a strong suspicion that it is by Shakespeare.

<sup>2</sup> Old ed. "With her bells."

<sup>3</sup> "Chough hoar" is Seward's correction. Old eds. "clough  
hee" (and "he").

## URNS AND ODOURS BRING AWAY !

URNS and odours bring away !  
 Vapours, sighs, darken the day !  
 Our dole<sup>1</sup> more deadly looks than dying ;  
 Balms, and gums, and heavy cheers,  
 Sacred vials filled with tears,  
 And clamours through the wild air flying !

Come, all sad and solemn shows,  
 That are quick-eyed Pleasure's foes !  
 We convert nought else but woes.

From *King Henry VIII.*, I 23.

## THE POWER OF MUSIC.

ORPHEUS with his lute made trees,  
 And the mountain-tops that freeze,  
 Bow themselves when he did sing :  
 To his music plants and flowers  
 Ever sprung ; as sun and showers  
 There had made a lasting spring.

Everything that heard him play,  
 Even the billows of the sea,  
 Hung their heads, and then lay by.  
 In sweet music is such art,  
 Killing care and grief of heart  
 Fall asleep, or, hearing, die.

<sup>1</sup> Sorrow.

From JOHN WEBSTER'S *The White Devil*, 1612.

A DIRGE.

CALL for the robin-redbreast and the wren,  
 Since o'er shady groves they hover,  
 And with leaves and flowers do cover  
 The friendless bodies of unburied men.  
 Call unto his funeral dole  
 The ant, the field-mouse, and the mole,  
 To rear him hillocks that shall keep him warm,  
 And (when gay tombs are robbed) sustain no harm ;  
 But keep the wolf far thence, that's foe to men,  
 For with his nails he'll dig them up again.

From JOHN WEBSTER'S *The Duchess of Malfi*, 1623.

HARK, NOW EVERYTHING IS STILL.

HARK, now everything is still,  
 The screech-owl and the whistler shrill,  
 Call upon our dame aloud,  
 And bid her quickly don her shroud !  
 Much you had of land and rent ;  
 Your length in clay's now competent :  
 A long war disturbed your mind ;  
 Here your perfect peace is signed.  
 Of what is't fools make such vain keeping ?  
 Sin their conception, their birth weeping,

Their life a general mist of error,  
Their death a hideous storm of terror.  
Strew your hair with powders sweet,  
Don clean linen, bathe your feet,  
And (the foul fiend more to check)  
A crucifix let bless your neck :  
'Tis now full tide 'tween night and day ;  
End your groan, and come away.

From JOHN WEBSTER'S *The Devil's Law-Case*, 1623.

VANITAS VANITATUM.

ALL the flowers of the spring  
Meet to perfume our burying ;  
These have but their growing prime,  
And man does flourish but his time :  
Survey our progress from our birth ;  
We are set, we grow, we turn to earth.  
Courts adieu, and all delights,  
All bewitching appetites !  
Sweetest breath and clearest eye,  
Like perfumes, go out and die ;  
And consequently this is done  
As shadows wait upon the sun.  
Vain the ambition of kings  
Who seek by trophies and dead things  
To leave a living name behind,  
And weave but nets to catch the wind.

From JOHN FORD'S *The Lover's Melancholy*, 1629.

FLY HENCE, SHADOWS !

FLY hence, shadows, that do keep  
 Watchful sorrows charmed in sleep !  
 Tho' the eyes be overtaken,  
 Yet the heart doth ever waken  
 Thoughts, chained up in busy snares  
 Of continual woes and cares :  
 Love and griefs are so exprest  
 As they rather sigh than rest.  
 Fly hence, shadows, that do keep  
 Watchful sorrows charmed in sleep !

From JOHN FORD'S *The Broken Heart*, 1633.

A BRIDAL SONG.

COMFORTS lasting, loves increasing,  
 Like soft hours never ceasing ;  
 Plenty's pleasure, peace complying,  
 Without jars, or tongues envying ;  
 Hearts by holy union wedded,  
 More than theirs by custom bedded ;  
 Fruitful issues ; life so graced,  
 Not by age to be defaced ;  
 Budding as the year ensueth,  
 Every spring another youth :  
 All what thought can add beside,  
 Crown this Bridegroom and this Bride

From THOMAS HEYWOOD'S *Fair Maid of the Exchange*, 1607.

YE LITTLE BIRDS THAT SIT AND SING.

YE little birds that sit and sing  
    Amidst the shady valleys,  
And see how Phillis sweetly walks  
    Within her garden-alleys ;  
Go, pretty birds, about her bower ;  
Sing, pretty birds, she may not lower ;  
Ah, me ! methinks I see her frown !  
    Ye pretty wantons, warble.

Go, tell her through your chirping bills,  
    As you by me are bidden,  
To her is only known my love,  
    Which from the world is hidden.  
Go, pretty birds, and tell her so ;  
See that your notes strain not too low,  
For still, methinks, I see her frown ;  
    Ye pretty wantons, warble.

Go, tune your voices' harmony,  
    And sing, I am her lover ;  
Strain loud and sweet, that every note  
    With sweet content may move her :  
And she that hath the sweetest voice,  
Tell her I will not change my choice ;  
Yet still, methinks, I see her frown !  
    Ye pretty wantons, warble.

Oh, fly ! make haste ! see, see, she falls  
 Into a pretty slumber.  
 Sing round about her rosy bed,  
 That waking, she may wonder  
 Say to her, 'tis her lover true  
 That sendeth love to you, to you ;  
 And when you hear her kind reply,  
 Return with pleasant warblings.

From THOMAS HEYWOOD's *The Rape of Lucrece*, 1608.

PACK, CLOUDS, AWAY !

PACK, clouds, away, and welcome, day !  
 With night we banish sorrow.  
 Sweet air, blow soft ; mount, lark, aloft  
 To give my love good Morrow.  
 Wings from the wind to please her mind,  
 Notes from the lark I'll borrow :  
 Bird, prune thy wing, nightingale, sing,  
 To give my love good Morrow.  
 To give my love good Morrow,  
 Notes from them all I'll borrow.

Wake from thy nest, robin redbreast !  
 Sing, birds, in every furrow,  
 And from each bill let music shrill  
 Give my fair love good Morrow.  
 Black-bird and thrush in every bush,  
 Stare,<sup>1</sup> linnet, and cock-sparrow,  
 You pretty elves, amongst yourselves  
 Sing my fair love good Morrow.  
 To give my love good Morrow,  
 Sing, birds, in every furrow.

<sup>1</sup> Starling.

From THOMAS HEYWOOD'S *Golden Age*, 1611.

DIAN'S VOTARIES.

**H**AIL, beauteous Dian, queen of shades,  
That dwells beneath these shadowy glades,  
Mistress of all those beauteous maids

That are by her allowed.

Virginity we all profess,  
Abjure the worldly vain excess,  
And will to Dian yield no less

Than we to her have vowed.

The shepherds, satyrs, nymphs, and fauns  
For thee will trip it o'er the lawns.

Come, to the forest let us go,  
And trip it like the barren doe ;  
The fauns and satyrs still do so,

And freely thus they may do.

The fairies dance and satyrs sing,  
And on the grass tread many a ring,  
And to their caves their venison bring ;

And we will do as they do.

The shepherds, satyrs, &c., &c.

Our food is honey from the bees,

And mellow fruits that drop from trees ;

In chase we climb the high degrees

Of every steepy mountain.

And when the weary day is past,

We at the evening hie us fast,

And after this, our field repast,

We drink the pleasant fountain.

The shepherds, satyrs, &c., &c.

From THOMAS HEYWOOD's *Silver Age*, 1613.

PRAISE OF CERES.

WITH fair Ceres, Queen of Grain,  
The reaped fields we roam, roam, roam :  
Each country peasant, nymph, and swain,  
Sing their harvest home, home, home ;  
Whilst the Queen of Plenty hallows  
Growing fields as well as fallows.

Echo, double all our lays,  
Make the champions<sup>1</sup> sound, sound, sound,  
To the Queen of Harvest's praise.  
That sows and reaps our ground, ground, ground.  
Ceres, Queen of Plenty, hallows  
Growing fields as well as fallows.

<sup>1</sup> An old form of "champaigns."

From THOMAS HEYWOOD'S *Love's  
Mistress*, 1636.

## TO PHŒBUS.

PHŒBUS, unto thee we sing,  
O thou great Idalian king ;  
Thou the God of Physic art,  
Of Poetry and Archery :  
We sing unto thee with a heart  
Devoted to thy deity.  
All bright glory crown thy head,  
Thou sovereign of all piety,  
Whose golden beams and rays are shed  
As well upon the poor as rich,  
For thou alike regardest each.  
Phœbus, unto thee we sing,  
O thou great Idalian king.

From THOMAS MIDDLETON and  
WILLIAM ROWLEY'S *The  
World tost at Tennis*, 1620.

## SIMPLICITY.

HAPPY times we live to see,  
Whose master is Simplicity :  
This is the age where blessings flow,  
In joy we reap, in peace we sow ;  
We do good deeds without delay,  
We promise and we keep our day ;  
We love for virtue, not for wealth,  
We drink no healths but all for health ;  
We sing, we dance, we pipe, we play,  
Our work's continual holiday ;  
We live in poor contented sort,  
Yet neither beg nor come at court.

From THOMAS MIDDLETON and  
WILLIAM ROWLEY'S *The  
Spanish Gipsy*, 1653.<sup>1</sup>

## TRIP IT, GIPSIES.

TRIP it, gipsies, trip it fine,  
Show tricks and lofty capers ;  
At threading-needles <sup>2</sup> we repine,  
And leaping over rapiers :  
Pindy-pandy rascal toys !  
We scorn cutting purses ;  
Though we live by making noise,  
For cheating none can curse us.

<sup>1</sup> Written not later than 1623.

<sup>2</sup> An old pastime.

Over high ways, over low,  
 And over stones and gravel,  
 Though we trip it on the toe,  
 And thus for silver travel ;  
 Though our dances waste our backs  
 At night fat capons mend them ;  
 Eggs well brewed in buttered sack,  
 Our wenches say befriend them.

Oh that all the world were mad !  
 Then should we have fine dancing ;  
 Hobby-horses would be had,  
 And brave girls keep a-prancing ;  
 Beggars would on cock-horse ride,  
 And boobies fall a-roaring ;  
 And cuckolds, though no horns be spied,  
 Be one another goring.

Welcome, poet to our ging !<sup>1</sup>  
 Make rhymes, we'll give thee reason,  
 Canary bees thy brains shall sting,  
 Mull-sack did ne'er speak treason ;  
 Peter-see-me<sup>2</sup> shall wash thy nowl,<sup>3</sup>  
 And Malaga glasses fox<sup>4</sup> thee ;  
 If, poet, thou toss not bowl for bowl,  
 Thou shalt not kiss a doxy.

<sup>1</sup> Company.

<sup>2</sup> A corruption of *Pedro Ximenes*, a delicate Spanish wine.

<sup>3</sup> Noddle.

<sup>4</sup> Intoxicate.

SA, SA, THE GIPSIES' ARMY COMES.

**C**OME, follow your leader, follow ;  
Our convoy be Mars and Apollo !  
The van comes brave up here ;  
As hotly comes the rear.

*Answer.*

*Chorus.* Our knackers are the fifes and drums,  
Sa, Sa, the gipsies' army comes !

Horsemen we need not fear,  
There's none but footmen here ;  
The horse sure charge without ;  
Or if they wheel about,

*Chorus.*

Our knackers are the shot that fly,  
Pit-a-pat rattling in the sky.

If once the great ordnance play,  
That's laughing, yet run not away,  
But stand the push of pike,  
Scorn can but basely strike ;

*Chorus.*

Then let our armies join and sing,  
And pit-a-pat make our knackers ring.

Arm, arm ! what bands are those ?  
They cannot be sure our foes ;  
We'll not draw up our force,  
Nor muster any horse ;

*Chorus.*

For since they pleased to view our sight,  
Let's this way, this way, give delight.

A council of war let's call,  
 Look either to stand or fall ;  
 If our weak army stands,  
 Thank all these noble hands ;

*Chorus.*      Whose gates of love being open thrown,  
                   We enter, and then the town's our own.

## GIPSY RITES.

THY best hand lay on this turf of grass,  
 There thy heart lies, vow not to pass  
 From us two years for sun nor snow,  
 For hill nor dale, howe er winds blow ;  
 Vow the hard earth to be thy bed,  
 With her green cushions under thy head ;  
 Flower-banks or moss to be thy board,  
 Water thy wine—and drink like a lord.

Kings can have but coronations ;  
 We are as proud of gipsy fashions ;  
 Dance, sing, and in a well-mixed border,  
 Close this new brother of our order.

What we get with us come share,  
 You to get must vow to care ;  
 Nor strike gispy, nor stand by  
 When strangers strike, but fight or die ;  
 Our gipsy-wenches are not common,  
 You must not kiss a fellow's leman ;  
 Nor to your own, for one you must,  
 In songs send errands of base lust.

Dance, sing, and in a well-mixed border,  
 Close this new brother of our order.

\*        \*        \*        \*        \*

Set foot to foot ; those garlands hold,  
 Now mark [well] what more is told ;  
 By cross arms, the lover's sign,  
 Vow as these flowers themselves entwine,  
 Of April's wealth building a throne  
 Round, so your love to one or none ;  
 By those touches of your feet,  
 You must each night embracing meet,  
 Chaste, how'er disjoined by day ;  
 You the sun with her must play,  
 She to you the marigold,  
 To none but you her leaves unfold ;  
 Wake she or sleep, your eyes so charm,  
 Want, woe, nor weather do her harm.  
 This is your market now of kisses,  
 Buy and sell free each other blisses.

Holidays, high days, gipsy-fairs,  
 When kisses are fairings, and hearts meet in  
 pairs.

From THOMAS MIDDLETON'S  
*Blurt, Master Constable*, 1602.

LIPS AND EYES.

**L**OVE for such a cherry lip  
 Would be glad to pawn his arrows ;  
 Venus here to take a sip  
 Would sell her doves and teams of sparrows.  
 But they shall not so ;  
 Hey nonny, nonny no !  
 None but I this lip must owe,<sup>1</sup>  
 Hey nonny, nonny no !

<sup>1</sup> Old form of "own."

Did Jove see this wanton eye,  
 Ganymede must wait no longer ;  
 Phœbe <sup>1</sup> here one night did lie,  
 Would change her face and look much younger.  
 But they shall not so ;  
 Hey nonny, nonny no !  
 None but I this lip must owe ; <sup>2</sup>  
 Hey nonny, nonny no !

From THOMAS MIDDLETON'S *A Mad World, my Masters*, 1608.

O FOR A BOWL OF FAT CANARY.

O FOR a bowl of fat canary,  
 Rich Aristippus, sparkling sherry !  
 Some nectar else from Juno's dairy ;  
 O these draughts would make us merry !

O for a wench ! I deal in faces,  
 And in other daintier things ;  
 Tickled am I with her embraces ;  
 Fine dancing in such fairy rings !

O for a plump, fat leg of mutton,  
 Veal, lamb, capon, pig, and coney !  
 None is happy but a glutton,  
 None an ass, but who wants money.

Wines, indeed, and girls are good ;  
 But brave victuals feast the blood ;  
 For wenches, wine, and lusty cheer,  
 Jove would come down to surfeit here.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. "did Phœbe here," &c.

<sup>2</sup> Own.

From THOMAS MIDDLETON'S *A Chaste Maid in Cheapside*,<sup>1</sup>  
1630.

## MY LOVE AND I MUST PART.

WEEP eyes, break heart !  
My love and I must part.  
Cruel fates true love do soonest sever ;  
O, I shall see thee never, never, never !  
O, happy is the maid whose life takes end  
Ere it knows parent's frown or loss of friend !  
Weep eyes, break heart !  
My love and I must part.

From THOMAS MIDDLETON'S  
*The Witch*, 16 . . ?

## MAID, WIFE, AND WIDOW.

IN a maiden-time professed,  
Then we say that life is blessed ;  
Tasting once the married life,  
Then we only praise the wife ;  
There's but one state more to try,  
Which makes women laugh or cry—  
Widow, widow : of these three  
The middle's best, and that give me.

<sup>1</sup> Produced circ. 1613.

## HECATE AND THE WITCHES.

*Voices above.* COME away, come away,  
C Hecate, Hecate, come away.

*Hecate.* I come, I come, I come, I come,  
With all the speed I may,  
With all the speed I may.

Where's Stadlin ?

*Voice above.* Here.

*Hecate.* Where's Puckle ?

*Voice above.* Here,  
And Hoppo too, and Hellwain too ;  
We lack but you, we lack but you ;  
Come away, make up the count.

*Hecate.* I will but 'noint, and then I mount.

[*A spirit like a cat descends.*

*Voice above.* There's one comes down to fetch his dues,  
A kiss, a coll, a sip of blood ;  
And why thou stayest so long  
I muse, I muse,  
Since the air's so sweet and good.

*Hecate.* O, art thou come ?  
What news, what news ?

*Spirit.* All goes still to our delight :  
Either come, or else  
Refuse, refuse.

*Hecate.* Now I'm furnished for the flight.  
Now I go, now I fly,  
Malkin my sweet spirit and I  
O what a dainty pleasure 'tis

To ride in the air .  
 When the moon shines fair,  
 And sing and dance, and toy and kiss !  
 Over woods, high rocks, and mountains,  
 Over seas, our mistress' fountains,  
 Over steeples, towers, and turrets,  
 We fly by night, 'mongst troops of spirits :  
 No ring of bells to our ears sounds,  
 No howls of wolves, no yelps of hounds ;  
 No, not the noise of water's breach,  
 Or cannon's throat our height can reach.

## A CHARM-SONG.

**B**LACK spirits and white, red spirits and  
 gray,  
 Mingle, mingle, mingle, you that mingle  
 may !

Titty, Tiffin,  
 Keep it stiff in ;  
 Firedrake, Puckey,  
 Make it lucky ;  
 Liard, Robin,  
 You must bob in.

Round, around, around, about, about !  
 All ill come running in, all good keep out !

1 *Witch.* Here's the blood of a bat.

*Hecate.* Put in that, O put in that !

2 *Witch.* Here's libbard's bane.

*Hecate.* Put in again !

1 *Witch.* The juice of toad, the oil of adder ;

2 *Witch.* Those will make the younker madder.

*Hecate.* Put in—there's all—and rid the stench.

*Firestone.* Nay, here's three ounces of the red-haired wench.

*All.* Round, around, around, about, about !

From *The Widow*,<sup>1</sup> 1652.

THE THIEVES' SONG.

HOW round the world goes, and every thing that's in it !

The tides of gold and silver ebb and flow in a minute :  
From the usurer to his sons, there a current swiftly runs ;  
From the sons to queans in chief, from the gallant to the thief ;

From the thief unto his host, from the host to husband-men ;

From the country to the court ; and so it comes to us again.

How round the world goes, and every thing that's in it !  
The tides of gold and silver ebb and flow in a minute.

<sup>1</sup> Ascribed to Jonson, Fletcher, and Middleton. Written circ. 1616.

From THOMAS MIDDLETON'S  
*More Dissemblers besides  
 Women, 1657.*<sup>1</sup>

## THE GIPSIES.

*Gipsy Captain.* COME, my dainty doxies,  
 C My dells,<sup>2</sup> my dells most dear ;  
 We have neither house nor land,  
 Yet never want good cheer.  
*Chorus.* We never want good cheer.  
*Gipsy Captain.* We take no care for candle rents.  
 2 *Gipsy.* We lie. 3 *Gipsy* We snort.  
*Gipsy Captain.* We sport in tents,  
 Then rouse betimes and steal our  
 Our store is never taken [dinners.  
 Without pigs, hens, or bacon,  
 And that's good meat for sinners :  
 At wakes and fairs we cozen  
 Poor country folks by dozen ;  
 If one have money, he disburses ;  
 Whilst some tell fortunes, some pick  
 Rather than be out of use, [purses ;  
 We'll steal garters, hose or shoes,  
 Boots, or spurs with gingling rowels,  
 Shirts or napkins, smocks or towels.  
 Come live with us, come live with us,  
 All you that love your eases ;  
 He that's a gipsy  
 May be drunk or tipsy  
 At any hour he pleases.

*Chorus.* We laugh, we quaff, we roar, we scuffle  
 We cheat, we drab, we filch, we shuffle.

<sup>1</sup> Written not later than 1623. <sup>2</sup> Cant term for "maids."

From *The Mountebank's Masque*,  
performed February, 1617-8.

THE DAY MUST HAVE HER NIGHT, THE SPRING  
HER FALL.

THE hour of sweetly night decays apace,  
And now warm beds are better than this place.  
—All time is long that is unwilling spent,  
But hours are minutes when they yield content.—  
The gathered flowers we love that breathe sweet scent,  
But loathe them, their sweet odours being spent.—

It is a life is never ill  
To lie and sleep in roses still.—

The rarer pleasure is it is more sweet,  
And friends are kindest when they seldom meet.—  
Who would not hear the nightingale still sing,  
Or who grew ever weary of the spring?—  
The day must have her night, the spring her fall,  
All is divided, none is lord of all.—

It were a most delightful thing  
To live in a perpetual spring.

From *Histriomastix*, 1610.

THE NUT-BROWN ALE.

THE nut-brown ale, the nut-brown ale,  
Puts down all drink when it is stale !  
The toast, the nutmeg, and the ginger  
Will make a sighing man a singer.  
Ale gives a buffet in the head,  
But ginger under-props the brain ;  
When ale would strike a strong man dead  
Then nutmeg tempers it again.  
The nut-brown ale, the nut-brown ale,  
Puts down all drink when it is stale !

From DABRIDGECOURT BELCHIER'S *Hans Beer-pot, his Invisible Comedy*, 1618.

WALKING IN A SHADOWED GROVE.

WALKING in a shadowe[d] grove,  
 Near silver streams fair gliding,  
 Where trees in ranks did grace those banks,  
 And nymphs had their abiding ;  
 Here as I stayed I saw a maid,  
 A beauteous lovely creature,  
 With angel's face and goddess' grace,  
 Of such exceeding feature.

Her looks did so astonish me,  
 And set my heart a-quaking,  
 Like stag that gazed was I amazed,  
 And in a stranger taking ;  
 Yet roused myself to see this elf,  
 And lo ! a tree did hide me,  
 Where I unseen beheld this queen  
 Awhile, ere she espied me.

Her voice was sweet melodiously,  
 She sung in perfect measure ;  
 And thus she said with trickling tears :  
 " Alas, my joy, my treasure,  
 I'll be thy wife, or lose my life,  
 There's no man else shall have me,  
 If God say so ; I will say no,  
 Although a thousand crave me.

“ Oh ! stay not long, but come, my dear,  
And knit our marriage knot ;  
Each hour a day, each month a year,  
Thou knowest I think, God wot.  
Delay not then, like worldly men,  
Good works till withered age ;  
'Bove other things, the King of kings  
Blessed a lawful marriage.

“ Thou art my choice, I constant am,  
I mean to die unspotted ;  
With thee I'll live, for thee I love,  
And keep my name unblotted.  
A virtuous life in maid and wife,  
The Spirit of God commends it ;  
Accursed he for ever be,  
That seeks with shame to offend it.”

With that she rose like nimble roe,  
The tender grass scarce bending,  
And left me then perplexed with fear  
At this her sonnet's ending.  
I thought to move this dame of love,  
But she was gone already ;  
Wherefore I pray that those that stay  
May find their loves as steady.

From WILLIAM BROWNE'S *The Inner Temple Masque*, 1614-5.

SONG OF THE SIRENS.

STEER hither, steer your winged pines,  
 All-beaten mariners !  
 Here lie Love's undiscovered mines,  
 A prey to passengers ;  
 Perfumes far sweeter than the best  
 Which make the Phœnix' urn and nest.  
 Fear not your ships,  
 Nor any to oppose you save our lips ;  
 But come on shore  
 Where no joy dies till love hath gotten more.  
 For swelling waves our panting breasts,  
 Where never storms arise,  
 Exchange, and be awhile our guests ;  
 For stars gaze on our eyes.  
 The compass love shall hourly sing,  
 And as he goes about the ring,  
 We will not miss  
 To tell each point he nameth with a kiss.

*Chorus.*

Then come on shore,  
 Where no joy dies till love hath gotten more.

From PHINEAS FLETCHER'S *Sicelides*, 1614.

## LOVE.

LOVE is the sire, dam, nurse, and seed  
Of all that air, earth, waters breed :  
All these, earth, water, air, fire,  
Though contraries, in love conspire.  
Fond painters, love is not a lad  
With bow, and shafts, and feathers clad,  
As he is fancied in the brain  
Of some loose loving idle swain.  
Much sooner is he felt than seen ;  
His substance subtle, slight and thin.  
Oft leaps he from the glancing eyes ;  
Oft in some smooth mount he lies ;  
Soonest he wins, the fastest flies ;  
Oft lurks he 'twixt the ruddy lips,  
Thence, while the heart his nectar sips,  
Down to the soul the poison slips ;  
Oft in a voice creeps down the ear ;  
Oft hides his darts in golden hair ;  
Oft blushing cheeks do light his fires ;  
Oft in a smooth soft skin retires ;  
Often in smiles, often in tears,  
His flaming heat in water bears ;  
When nothing else kindles desire,  
Even virtue's self shall blow the fire.  
Love with thousand darts abounds,  
Surest and deepest virtue wounds ;  
Oft himself becomes a dart,  
And love with love doth love impart.  
Thou painful pleasure, pleasing pain,  
Thou gainful loss,<sup>1</sup> thou losing gain,

<sup>1</sup> Old ed. "life."

Thou bitter sweet, easing disease,  
 How dost thou by displeasing please ?  
 How dost thou thus bewitch the heart,  
 To love in hate, to joy in smart,  
 To think itself most bound when free,  
 And freest in its slavery ?  
 Every creature is thy debtor ;  
 None but loves, some worse, some better.  
 Only in love they happy prove  
 Who love what most deserves their love.

From SAMUEL ROWLEY'S [?] *The Noble Spanish Soldier*, 1634.

OH, SORROW, SORROW.

O H, sorrow, sorrow, say where dost thou dwell ?  
 In the lowest room of hell.  
 Art thou born of human race ?  
 No, no, I have a fury's<sup>1</sup> face.  
 Art thou in city, town, or court ?  
 I to every place resort.  
 Oh, why into the world is sorrow sent ?  
 Men afflicted best repent.  
 What dost thou feed on ?  
 Broken sleep.  
 What takest thou pleasure in ?  
 To weep,  
 To sigh, to sob, to pine, to groan,  
 To wring my hands, to sit alone.  
 Oh when, oh when shall sorrow quiet have ?  
 Never, never, never, never,  
 Never till she finds a grave.

<sup>1</sup> Old ed. "furier."

From NATHANIEL FIELD'S *A Woman is a Weathercock.*  
1612.

## PARI JUGO DULCIS TRACTUS.

THEY that for worldly wealth do wed,  
That buy and sell the marriage-bed,  
That come not warmed with the true fire,  
Resolved to keep this vow entire,

Too soon find discontent :

Too soon shall they repent.

But Hymen, these are no such lovers,  
Which thy burning torch discovers :  
Though they live, then, many a year,  
Let each day as new appear

As this first ; and delights

Make of all bridal nights.

Io, Hymen ! give consent :

Blessed are the marriages that ne'er repent.

From NATHANIEL FIELD'S  
*Amends for Ladies*, 1618.

## RISE, LADY MISTRESS, RISE !

RISE, lady mistress, rise !  
The night hath tedious been ;  
No sleep hath fallen into my eyes,  
Nor slumbers made me sin.  
Is not she a saint, then, say,  
Thought of whom keeps sin away ?

Rise, madam, rise and give me light,  
Whom darkness still will cover,  
And ignorance darker than night,  
Till thou shine on thy lover.  
All want day till thy beauty rise,  
For the grey morn breaks from thine eyes.

From *Swetnam, the Woman-Hater, arraigned by Women,*  
1620.

DING DONG, DONG.

WHILST we sing the doleful knell  
Of this princess' passing-bell,  
Let the woods and valleys ring  
Echoes to our sorrowing ;  
And the tenor of their song,  
Be ding dong, ding, dong, dong,  
Ding dong, dong,  
Ding, dong.

Nature now shall boast no more  
Of the riches of her store,  
Since in this her chiefest prize,  
All the stock of beauty dies :  
Then, what cruel heart can long  
Forbear to sing this sad ding dong ?  
This sad ding dong,  
Ding dong.

Fauns and sylvans of the woods,  
Nymphs that haunt the crystal floods,  
Savage beasts more milder then<sup>1</sup>  
The unrelenting hearts of men,  
Be partakers of our moan,  
And with us sing ding dong, ding dong,  
Ding dong, dong,  
Ding dong.

<sup>1</sup> Old form of "than."

From PHILIP MASSINGER'S *The Emperor of the East*, 1631.

DEATH INVOKED.

WHY art thou slow, thou rest of trouble, Death,  
To stop a wretch's breath,  
That calls on thee, and offers her sad heart  
A prey unto thy dart ?  
I am nor young nor fair ; be, therefore, bold :  
Sorrow hath made me old,  
Deformed, and wrinkled ; all that I can crave  
Is quiet in my grave.  
Such as live happy, hold long life a jewel ;  
But to me thou art cruel,  
If thou end not my tedious misery  
And I soon cease to be.  
Strike, and strike home, then ; pity unto me,  
In one short hour's delay, is tyranny.

From THOMAS MAY'S *The Old Couple*, 1658.

LOVE IN THY YOUTH.

DEAR, do not your fair beauty wrong  
In thinking still you are too young ;  
The rose and lily in your cheek  
Flourish, and no more ripening seek ;  
Inflaming beams shot from your eye  
Do show Love's Midsummer is nigh ;  
Your cherry lip, red, soft, and sweet,  
Proclaims such fruit for taste is meet ;  
Love is still young, a buxom boy,  
And younglings are allowed to toy :  
Then lose no time, for love hath wings,  
And flies away from aged things.

From JAMES MABBE'S *Celestina*  
(*a Dramatic Romance*), 1631.

NOW SLEEP, AND TAKE THY REST.

**N**OW sleep, and take thy rest,  
Once grieved and pained wight,  
Since she now loves thee best  
Who is thy heart's delight.  
Let joy be thy soul's guest,  
And care be banished quite,  
Since she hath thee expressed  
To be her favourite.

WAITING.

**Y**OU birds whose warblings prove  
Aurora draweth near,  
Go fly and tell my Love  
That I expect him here.  
The night doth posting move,  
Yet comes he not again :  
God grant some other love  
Do not my Love detain.

From *Lingua*, 1607. (Ascribed  
to ANTHONY BREWER.)

HIS MISTRESS' BUSK-POINT.

**T**HE Gordian knot, which Alexander great  
Did whilom cut with his all-conquering sword,  
Was nothing like thy busk-point,<sup>1</sup> pretty peat,<sup>2</sup>  
Nor could so fair an augury afford ;  
Which if I chance to cut or else untie,  
Thy little world I'll conquer presently.

<sup>1</sup> " Busk-point "—stay-lace.

<sup>2</sup> Pet.

From JAMES SHIRLEY'S *The School of Compliments*, 1631.<sup>1</sup>

## PAN'S HOLIDAY.

WOODMEN, shepherds, come away,  
This is Pan's great holiday ;  
Throw off cares ;  
With your heaven-aspiring airs  
Help us to sing,  
While valleys with your echoes ring.

Nymphs that dwell within these groves  
Leave your arbours, bring your loves ;  
Gather posies,  
Crown your golden hair with roses ;  
As you pass,  
Foot like fairies on the grass.

Joy crown<sup>2</sup> our bowers ! Philomel,  
Leave of Tereus' rape to tell.  
Let trees dance,  
As they at Thracian lyre did once ;  
Mountains play,  
This is the shepherds' holiday.

<sup>1</sup> Licensed for the stage 10 February, 1624-5. <sup>2</sup> Old ed. "drown."

From JAMES SHIRLEY'S *The  
Witty Fair One*, 1633.<sup>1</sup>

THE FAIR FELON.

IN Love's name you are charged hereby  
 To make a speedy hue and cry,  
 After a face, who t'other day,  
 Came and stole my heart away ;  
 For your directions in brief  
 These are best marks to know the thief :  
 Her hair a net of beams would prove,  
 Strong enough to captive Jove,  
 Playing the eagle ; her clear brow  
 Is a comely field of snow ;  
 A sparkling eye, so pure a gray  
 As when it shines it needs no day ;  
 Ivory dwelleth on her nose ;  
 Lilies, married to the rose,  
 Have made her cheek the nuptial bed ;  
 Her lips betray their virgin red,  
 As they only blushed for this,  
 That they one another kiss.  
 But observe, beside the rest,  
 You shall know this felon best  
 By her tongue ; for if your ear  
 Shall once a heavenly music hear,  
 Such as neither gods nor men  
 But from that voice shall hear again,  
 That, that is she, oh, take her t'ye,  
 None can rock heaven asleep but she.

<sup>1</sup> Licensed for the stage in October, 1628.

## SECRECY.

LOVE, a thousand sweets distilling,  
And with nectar bosoms filling,  
Charm all eyes that none may find us ;  
Be above, before, behind us ;  
And, while we thy pleasures taste,  
Enforce time itself to stay,  
And by forelock hold him fast  
Lest occasion slip away.

From JAMES SHIRLEY'S *The Changes, or Love in a Maze*,  
1632.

## TO CUPID.

IF Love his arrows shoot so fast,  
Soon his feathered stock will waste:  
But I mistake in thinking so,  
Love's arrows in his quiver grow ;  
How can he want artillery ?  
That appears too true in me :  
Two shafts feed upon my breast,  
Oh make it quiver for the rest !  
Kill me with love, thou angry son  
Of Cytherea, or let one,  
One sharp golden arrow fly  
To wound her heart for whom I die.  
Cupid, if thou beest a child,  
Be no god, or be more mild.

From JAMES SHIRLEY'S *The Bird in a Cage*, 1633.

THE FOOL'S EXCELLENCE.

A MONG all sorts of people,  
The matter if we look well to,  
The fool is the best, he from the rest  
Will carry away the bell too.  
All places he is free of,  
And foots it without blushing  
At masques and plays : is not the bays  
Thrust out, to let the plush in ?  
Your fool is fine, he's merry,  
And of all men doth fear least,  
At every word he jests with my lord,  
And tickles my lady in earnest :  
The fool doth pass the guard now,  
He'll kiss his hand, and leg it,  
When wise men prate, and forfeit their state,  
Who but the fine fool will beg it ?  
He without fear can walk in  
The streets that are so stony ;  
Your gallant sneaks, your merchant breaks,  
He's a fool that does owe no money.

From JAMES SHIRLEY'S *The  
Triumph of Peace*, 1633.

THE CLOSE OF THE MASQUE.

COME away, away, away !  
See the dawning of the day,  
Risen from the murmuring streams ;  
Some stars show with sickly beams,  
What stock of flame they are allowed,  
Each retiring to a cloud ;  
Bid your active sports adieu,  
The morning else will blush for you.  
Ye feather-footed hours run  
To dress the chariot of the sun ;  
Harness the steeds, it quickly will  
Be time to mount the eastern hill.  
The lights grow pale with modest fears,  
Lest you offend their sacred ears  
And eyes, that lent you all this grace ;  
Retire, retire, to your own place.  
And as you move from that blest pair,  
Let each heart kneel, and think a prayer,  
That all that can make up the glory  
Of good and great may fill their story.

From JAMES SHIRLEY'S *St. Patrick for Ireland*, 1640.

HANG SORROW AND CAST AWAY CARE.

I NEITHER will lend nor borrow,  
Old age will be here to-morrow ;  
This pleasure we are made for,  
When death comes all is paid for :  
    No matter what's the bill of fare,  
    I'll take my cup, I'll take no care.

Be wise, and say you had warning,  
To laugh is better than learning ;  
To wear no clothes, not neat is ;  
But hunger is good where meat is :  
    Give me wine, give me a wench,  
    And let her parrot talk in French.

It is a match worth the making,  
To keep the merry-thought waking ;  
A song is better than fasting,  
And sorrow's not worth the tasting :  
    Then keep your brain light as you can,  
    An ounce of care will kill a man.

From JAMES SHIRLEY'S *The Imposture*, 1652.<sup>1</sup>

PEACE RESTORED.

YOU virgins, that did late despair  
To keep your wealth from cruel men,  
Tie up in silk your careless hair :  
Soft peace is come again.

Now lovers' eyes may gently shoot  
A flame that will not kill ;  
The drum was angry, but the lute  
Shall whisper what you will.

Sing Io, Io ! for his sake  
That hath restored your drooping heads ;  
With choice of sweetest flowers make  
A garden where he treads ;

Whilst we whole groves of laurel bring,  
A petty triumph for his brow,  
Who is the master of our spring  
And all the bloom we owe.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Licensed for the stage in November, 1640.

<sup>2</sup> An old form of "own."

## SONG OF NUNS.

O FLY, my soul ! what hangs upon  
 Thy drooping wings,  
 And weighs them down  
 With love of gaudy mortal things ?

The Sun is now i' the east ; each shade,  
 As he doth rise,  
 Is shorter made  
 That earth may lessen to our eyes.

Oh, be not careless then and play  
 Until the star of peace  
 Hide all his beams in dark recess.  
 Poor pilgrims needs must lose their way  
 When all the shadows do increase.

From JAMES SHIRLEY'S *The Cardinal*, 1652.<sup>1</sup>

## DAPHNE AND STREPHON.

*Strephon.* COME, my Daphne, come away,  
 We do waste the crystal day ;  
 'Tis Strephon calls.

*Daphne.* What would my love ?

*Strephon.* Come, follow to the myrtle grove,  
 Where Venus shall prepare  
 New chaplets for thy hair.

*Daphne.* Were I shut up within a tree,  
 I'd rend my bark to follow thee.

<sup>1</sup> Licensed for the stage in November, 1641.

*Strephon.* My shepherdess, make haste,  
The minutes fly too fast.

*Daphne.* In these cooler shades will I,  
Blind as Cupid, kiss thine eye.

*Strephon.* In thy perfumed bosom then I'll stray ;  
In such warm snow who would not lose his  
way ?

*Chorus.* We'll laugh and leave the world behind ;  
And gods themselves that see  
Shall envy thee and me,  
But never find  
Such joys when they embrace a deity.

From JAMES SHIRLEY'S *The Triumph of Beauty*, 1646.

THE LOVER'S PERPLEXITY.

H EIGH-HO, what shall a shepherd do  
That is in love and cannot woo ?  
By sad experience now I find  
That love is dumb as well as blind.  
Her hair is bright, her forehead high ;  
Then am I taken with her eyc.  
Her cheeks I must commend for gay,  
But then her nose hangs in my way.  
Her lips I like, but then steps in  
Her white and pretty dimpled chin.  
But then her neck I do behold,  
Fit to be hanged in chains of gold.  
Her breast is soft as any down,  
Beneath which lies her maiden town  
So strong and fortified within,  
There is no hope to take it in.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Take in"—capture.

From JAMES SHIRLEY'S *Cupid and Death: A Masque*, 1653.

LOVE'S VICTORIES.

THOUGH little be the god of love,  
Yet his arrows mighty are,  
And his victories above  
What the valiant reach by war.  
Nor are his limits with the sky ;  
O'er the milky way he'll fly  
And sometimes wound a deity.  
Apollo once the Python slew,  
But a keener arrow flew  
From Daphne's eye, and made a wound  
For which the god no balsam found.  
One smile of Venus, too, did more  
On Mars than armies could before.  
If a warm fit thus pull him down,  
How will she ague-shake him with a frown !  
Thus Love can fiery spirits tame,  
And, when he please, cold rocks inflame.

## DEATH'S SUBTLE WAYS.

**V**ICTORIOUS men of earth, no more  
    Proclaim how wide your empires are ;  
Though you bind in every shore  
    And your triumphs reach as far  
        As night or day,  
Yet you, proud monarchs, must obey  
And mingle with forgotten ashes when  
Death calls ye to the crowd of common men.

Devouring Famine, Plague, and War,  
    Each able to undo mankind,  
Death's servile emissaries are ;  
    Nor to these alone confined,  
        He hath at will  
More quaint and subtle ways to kill ;  
A smile or kiss, as he will use the art,  
Shall have the cunning skill to break a heart.

From JAMES SHIRLEY'S *The Contention of Ajax and Ulysses*,  
1659.

NO ARMOUR AGAINST FATE.

THE glories of our blood and state  
 Are shadows, not substantial things  
 There is no armour against Fate ;  
 Death lays his icy hand on kings :  
 Sceptre and crown  
 Must tumble down,  
 And in the dust be equal made  
 With the poor crooked scythe and spade.

Some men with swords may reap the field,  
 And plant fresh laurels where they kill ;  
 But their strong nerves at last must yield ;  
 They tame but one another still :  
 Early or late,  
 They stoop to fate,  
 And must give up their murmuring breath,  
 When they, pale captives, creep to death.

The garlands wither on your brow,  
 Then boast no more your mighty deeds ;  
 Upon Death's purple altar now,  
 See where the victor-victim bleeds :  
 Your heads must come  
 To the cold tomb ;  
 Only the actions of the just  
 Smell sweet and blossom in their dust.

From THOMAS RANDOLPH'S  
*Aristippus or the Jovial  
 Philosopher*, 1630.

## FILL THE CUP AND FILL THE CAN.

**S**LAVES are they that heap up mountains  
 Still desiring more and more :  
 Still let's carouse in Bacchus' fountains,  
 Never dreaming to be poor.  
 Give us then a cup of liquor,  
 Fill it up unto the brim ;  
 For then (methinks) my wits grow quicker  
 When my brains in liquor swim.

## OLD SACK IS OUR HEALTH.

**W**E care not for money, riches or wealth ;  
 Old sack is our money, old sack is our health.  
 Then let's flock hither  
 Like birds of a feather,  
 To drink, to sting,  
 To laugh and sing,  
 Conferring our notes together,  
 Conferring our notes together.  
 Come, let us laugh, let us drink, let us sing ;  
 The winter with us is as good as the spring.  
 We care not a feather  
 For wind or for weather,  
 But night and day  
 We sport and play,  
 Conferring our notes together,  
 Conferring our notes together.

From SIR JOHN SUCKLING'S  
*Aglaura*, 1638.

WHY SO PALE AND WAN, FOND LOVER.

WHY so pale and wan, fond lover?  
Prithee why so pale?  
Will, when looking well can't move her,  
Looking ill prevail?  
Prithee why so pale?

Why so dull and mute, young sinner?  
Prithee why so mute?  
Will, when speaking well can't win her,  
Saying nothing do't?  
Prithee why so mute?

Quit, quit, for shame ; this will not move,  
This cannot take her ;  
If of herself she will not love,  
Nothing can make her :  
The devil take her !

## TRUE LOVE.

NO, no, fair heretic, it needs must be  
 But an ill love in me,  
 And worse for thee ;  
 For were it in my power  
 To love thee now this hour  
 More than I did the last ;  
 'Twould then so fall,  
 I might not love at all ;  
 Love that can flow, and can admit increase,  
 Admits as well an ebb, and may grow less.  
 True love is still the same ; the torrid zones,  
 And those more frigid ones,  
 It must not know :  
 For love grown cold or hot,  
 Is lust or friendship, not  
 The thing we have.  
 For that's a flame would die,  
 Held down or up too high :  
 Then think I love more than I can express,  
 And would love more, could I but love thee less.

From SIR JOHN SUCKLING'S  
*Brennoralt*, 1639.

## HIS MISTRESS' BEST USE.

SHE'S pretty to walk with :  
 And witty to talk with :  
 And pleasant too to think on.  
 But the best use of all  
 Is, her health is a stale,<sup>1</sup>  
 And helps us to make us drink on.

<sup>1</sup> An "excuse for the glass."

## DRINKING COMMENDED.

COME let the state stay,  
 And drink away,  
 There is no business above it :  
 It warms the cold brain,  
 Makes us speak in high strain ;  
 He's a fool that does not approve it.

The Macedon youth  
 Left behind him this truth,  
 That nothing is done with much thinking ;  
 He drunk, and he fought,  
 Till he had what he sought ;  
 The world was his own by good drinking.

From SIR JOHN SUCKLING'S *The Sad One*, 1646.

## THE FALSE ONE.

HAST thou seen the down in the air,  
 When wanton blasts have tossed it ?  
 Or the ship on the sea,  
 When ruder winds have crossed it ?  
 Hast thou marked the crocodile's weeping,  
 Or the fox's sleeping ?  
 Or hast thou viewed the peacock in his pride,  
 Or the dove by his bride,  
 When he courts for his lechery ?  
 Oh ! so fickle, oh ! so vain, oh ! so false, so false is she !

From WILLIAM CARTWRIGHT'S  
*The Royal Slave*, 1639.

## LOVE AND MUSIC.

COME, my sweet, whiles every strain  
 Calls our souls into the ear,  
 Where they greedy listing fain  
 Would turn into the sound they hear ;  
 Lest, in desire  
 To fill the quire,  
 Themselves they tie  
 To harmony,  
 Let's kiss and call them back again.

Now let's orderly convey  
 Our souls into each other's breast,  
 Where interchanged let them stay  
 Slumb'ring in a melting rest ;  
 Then with new fire  
 Let them retire,  
 And still present  
 Sweet fresh content  
 Youthful as the early day.

Then let us a tumult make,  
 Shuffling so our souls that we,  
 Careless who did give or take,  
 May not know in whom they be ;  
 Then let each smother  
 And stifle the other,  
 Till we expire  
 In gentle fire  
 Scorning the forgetful lake.

From WILLIAM CARTWRIGHT'S  
*The Siege, or Love's Convert,*  
 1651.

## SEAL UP HER EYES, O SLEEP.

**S**EAL up her eyes, O sleep, but flow  
 Mild as her manners, to and fro ;  
 Slide soft into her, that yet she  
 May receive no wound from thee.  
 And ye present her thoughts, O dreams,  
 With hushing winds and purling streams,  
 Whiles hovering silence sits without,  
 Careful to keep disturbance out.  
 Thus seize her, sleep, thus her again resign ;  
 So what was Heaven's gift we'll reckon thine.

From FRANCIS QUARLES' *The  
 Virgin Widow*, 1649.

## HOW BLEST ARE THEY !

**H**OW blest are they that waste their weary hours  
 In solemn groves and solitary bowers,  
 Where neither eye nor ear  
 Can see or hear  
 The frantic mirth  
 And false delights of frolic earth ;  
 Where they may sit and pant,  
 And breathe their pursy souls ;  
 Where neither grief consumes, nor griping want  
 Afflicts, nor sullen care controls !  
 Away false joys ! ye murder where ye kiss ;  
 There is no heaven to that, no life to this.

From PETER HAUSTED's *The Rival Friends*, 1632.

A DIALOGUE BETWIXT VENUS, THETIS, AND PHŒBUS.

*Venus.* DROWSY Phœbus, come away  
And let out the longed-for day ;  
Leave thy Thetis' silver breast  
And ope the casements of the east.  
'Tis Venus calls : away, away !  
The waking mortals long for day.

*Thetis.* And let them long ; 'tis just and right  
To shut them in eternal night  
Whose deeds deserve no day. Lie still,  
Arise not yet, lie still, my Sun ;  
My night begins when thou art gone.

*Venus.* I'll woo thee with a kiss to come away.

*Thetis.* And I with forty for to stay.

*Venus.* I'll give to thee the fair Adonis' spear,  
So thou wilt rise.

*Thetis.* And I, to keep thee here,  
Will give a wreath of pearl as fair  
As ever sea-nymph yet did wear.

'Tis Thetis woos thee stay : O stay, O stay !

*Venus.* 'Tis Venus woos thee rise : O come away !

*Phœbus.* To which of these shall I mine ear incline ?

*Venus.* Unto the upper world repair.

*Thetis.* O no, I'll bind him in my flowing hair.

*Phœbus.* But see fond mortals how they gaze  
On that same petty blaze !

Thetis, adieu, I am no longer thine ;

I must away, for, if I stay,

My deity's quite undone ;

They will forget t'adore the rising sun

## HAVE PITY, GRIEF.

HAVE pity, Grief ; I cannot pay  
 The tribute which I owe thee, tears ;  
 Alas those fountains are grown dry,  
 And 'tis in vain to hope supply  
 From others' eyes ; for each man bears  
 Enough about him of his own  
 To spend his stock of tears upon.

Woo then the heavens, gentle Love,  
 To melt a cloud for my relief,  
 Or woo the deep, or woo the grave ;  
 Woo what thou wilt, so I may have  
 Wherewith to pay my debt, for Grief  
 Has vowed, unless I quickly pay,  
 To take both life and love away.

## TO CUPID.

CUPID, if a God thou art,  
 Transfix this monster's stubborn heart ;  
 But if all thy shafts be flown,  
 And thy quiver empty grown,  
 Here be ladies that have eyes  
 Can furnish thee with new supplies.  
 Yet, winged archer, do not shoot at all ;  
 Tis pity that he should so nobly fall.

## IN PRAISE OF HIS MISTRESS.

HAVE you a desire to see  
 The glorious Heaven's epitome ?  
 Or an abstract of the spring ?  
 Adonis' garden, or a thing  
 Fuller of wonder ? Nature's shop displayed,  
 Hung with the choicest pieces she has made ?

Here behold it open laid.

Or else would you bless your eyes  
 With a type of paradise ?  
 Or behold how poets feign  
 Jove to sit amidst his train ?  
 Or see (what made Actæon rue)  
 Diana 'mongst her virgin crew ?  
 Lift up your eyes and view.

From THOMAS GOFFE'S *The  
 Courageous Turk*, 1632.

## DROP GOLDEN SHOWERS, GENTLE SLEEP.

DROP golden showers, gentle sleep ;  
 And all the angels of the night,  
 Which do us in protection keep,  
 Make this queen dream of delight.  
 Morpheus, be kind a little, and be  
 Death's now true image, for 'twill prove  
 To this poor queen that then thou art he.  
 Her grave is made i' th' bed of love :  
 Thus with sweet sweets can Heaven mix gall,  
 And marriage turn to funeral.

From THOMAS GOFFE'S *The Careless Shepherdess*, 1656.

SYLVIA'S BOWER.

COME, shepherds, come, impale your brows  
 With garlands of the choicest flowers  
 The time allows :  
 Come, nymphs, decked in your dangling hair  
 And unto Sylvia's shady bower  
 With haste repair ;  
 Where you shall see chaste turtles play,  
 And nightingales make lasting May,  
 As if old Time his useful mind  
 To one delighted season had confined.

NOW FIE ON LOVE !<sup>1</sup>

NOW fie on love ! it ill befits,  
 Or man and woman know it :  
 Love was not meant for people in their wits,  
 And they that fondly show it  
 Betray their too much feathered brains,  
 And shall have only Bedlam for their pains.

To love is to distract my sleep,  
 And waking to wear fetters ;  
 To love is but to go to school to weep ;  
 I'll leave it for my betters.  
 If single love be such a curse,  
 To marry is to make it ten times worse.

<sup>1</sup> This song probably belongs to Shirley. See *Notes* at the end.

From *The London Chanticleers:*  
*A Witty Comedy*; 1659.<sup>1</sup>

BRING US IN GOOD ALE.

SUBMIT, bunch of grapes,  
To the strong barley-ear ;  
The weak vine no longer  
The laurel shall wear.

Sack, and all drinks else,  
Desist from the strife ;  
Ale's th' only *aqua vitae*  
And liquor of life.

Then come, my boon fellows,  
Let's drink it around ;  
It keeps us from th' grave,  
Though it lays us o' th' ground.

Ale's a physician,  
No mountebank bragger,  
Can cure the chill ague,  
Though 't be with the stagger.

Ale's a strong wrestler,  
Flings all it hath met,  
And makes the ground slippery  
Though 't be not wet.

<sup>1</sup> Written several years before the date of publication.

Ale is both Ceres  
 And good Neptune too ;  
 Ale's froth was the sea  
 From whence Venus grew.

Ale is immortal,  
 And be there no stops  
 In bonny lads' quaffing,  
 Can live without hops.

Then come, my boon fellows,  
 Let's drink it around ;  
 It keeps us from th' grave,  
 Though it lays us o' th' ground.

From THOMAS NABBES' *Tottenham Court*, 1638.

THE MILKMAID.

WHAT a dainty life the milkmaid leads,  
 When over the flowery meads  
 She dabbles in the dew  
 And sings to her cow,  
 And feels not the pain  
 Of love or disdain !  
 She sleeps in the night, though she toils in the day,  
 And merrily passeth her time away.

From WILLIAM HABINGTON'S  
*The Queen of Arragon*, 1640.

## HIS MISTRESS FLOUTED.

FINE young folly, though you were  
That fair beauty I did swear,  
Yet you ne'er could reach my heart :  
For we courtiers learn at school,  
Only with your sex to fool ;  
You're not worth the serious part.

When I sigh and kiss your hand,  
Cross my arms and wondering stand,  
Holding parley with your eye,  
Then dilate on my desires,  
Swear the sun ne'er shot such fires,--  
All is but a handsome lie.

When I eye your curl or lace,  
Gentle soul, you think your face  
Straight some murder doth commit ;  
And your virtue doth begin  
To grow scrupulous of my sin,  
When I talk to show my wit.

Therefore, madam, wear no cloud,  
Nor to check my love grow proud ;  
In sooth I much do doubt,  
'Tis the powder in your hair,  
Not your breath, perfumes the air,  
And your clothes that set you out.

Yet though truth has this confessed,  
 And I vow I love in jest,  
 When I next begin to court,  
 And protest an amorous flame,  
 You will swear I in earnest am :  
 Bedlam ! this is pretty sport.

From AURELIAN TOWNSHEND'S  
*Albion's Triumph*, 1631.

MERCURY COMPLAINING.

*Mercury.*

WHAT makes me so unnimblly rise,  
 That did descend so fleet ?  
 There is no uphill in the skies,  
 Clouds stay not feathered feet.

*Chorus.*

Thy wings are singed, and thou canst fly  
 But slowly now, swift Mercury.

*Mercury.*

Some lady here is sure to blame,  
 That from Love's starry skies  
 Hath shot some beam or sent some flame  
 Like lightning from her eyes.

*Chorus.*

Tax not the stars with what the sun,  
 Too near approached, incensed hath done.

*Mercury.*

I'll roll me in Aurora's dew  
 Or lie in Tethys' bed,  
 Or from cool Iris beg a few  
 Pure opal showers new shed.

*Chorus.*

Nor dew, nor showers, nor sea can slake  
 Thy quenchless heat, but Letho's lake.

From JOSEPH RUTTER's *The Shepherd's Holiday*, 1635.

## SONG OF VENUS AND THE GRACES.

COME, Lovely Boy ! unto my court,  
 And leave these uncouth woods and all  
 That feed thy fancy with love's gall  
 But keep away the honey and the sport !

*Chorus of Graces*—Come unto me !  
 And with variety  
 Thou shalt be fed : which Nature loves, and I.

There is no music in a voice  
 That is but one, and still the same :  
 Inconstancy is but a name  
 To fright poor lovers from a better choice.

*Chorus*—Come then to me !—

Orpheus that on Eurydice  
 Spent all his love, on others scorn,  
 Now on the banks of Hebrus torn  
 Finds the reward of foolish constancy.

*Chorus*—Come then to me !—

And sigh no more for one love lost !  
 I have a thousand Cupids here  
 Shall recompense with better cheer  
 Thy misspent labours and thy bitter cost.

*Chorus*—Come then to me !—

PRAISE OF HYMEN.

**H**YMEN, god of marriage-bed,  
 Be thou ever honoured :  
 Thou, whose torch's purer light  
 Death's sad tapers did affright,  
 And instead of funeral fires  
 Kindled lovers' chaste desires :  
 May their love  
 Ever prove  
 True and constant ; let not age  
 Know their youthful heat t'assuage.

Maids, prepare the genial bed :  
 Then come, night, and hide that red  
 Which her cheeks, his heart does burn ;  
 Till the envious day return,  
 And the lusty bridegroom say,  
 “ I have chased her fears away,  
 And instead  
 Of virginhead,  
 Given her a greater good,  
 Perfection and womanhood.”

From JOHN JONES' *Adrasta*,  
1635.

## FATE'S DECREE.

DIE, die, ah die !  
We all must die :  
'Tis Fate's decree ;  
Then ask not why.  
When we were framed the Fates consultedly  
Did make this law, that all things born should die.  
Yet Nature strove,  
And did deny  
We should be slaves  
To Destiny :  
At which they heap  
Such misery,  
That Nature's self  
Did wish to die,  
And thanked their goodness that they would foresee  
To end our cares with such a mild decree.

## COME, LOVERS, BRING YOUR CARES.

COME, lovers, bring your cares,  
Bring sigh-perfumed sweets,  
Bedew the grave with tears,  
Where death and virtue meets.  
Sigh for the hapless hour  
That knit two hearts in one,  
And only gave love power  
To die when 'twas begun.

From *Luminalia, or the Festival of Light. Personated in a Masque at Court, 1637.*

THE SONG OF NIGHT.

**I**N wet and cloudy mists I slowly rise,  
As with mine own dull weight oppress,  
To close with sleep the jealous lover's eyes,  
And give forsaken virgins rest.

Th' advent'rous merchant and the mariner,  
Whom storms all day vex in the deep,  
Begin to trust the winds when I appear,  
And lose their dangers in their sleep.

The studious that consume their brains and sight  
In search where doubtful knowledge lies,  
Grow weary of their fruitless use of light,  
And wish my shades to ease their eyes.

Th' ambitious toiling statesman that prepares  
.Great mischiefs ere the day begins,  
Not measures day by hours, but by his cares ;  
And night must intermit his sins.

Then why, when my slow chariot used to climb,  
Did old mistaking sages weep ?  
As if my empire did usurp their time,  
And hours were lost when spent in sleep ?

I come to ease their labours and prevent  
That weariness which would destroy ;  
The profit of their toils are still misspent  
Till rest enables to enjoy.

From SAMUEL HARDING'S *Sicily and Naples, or the Fatal Union. A Tragedy, 1640.*

NOBLEST BODIES ARE BUT GILDED CLAY.

*Chorus.* NOBLEST bodies are but gilded clay:  
Put away

But the precious shining rind,  
The inmost rottenness remains behind.

1. Kings, on earth though gods they be,  
Yet in death are vile as we ;  
He, a thousands' king before,  
Now is vassal unto more.
2. Vermin now insulting lie,  
And dig for diamonds in each eye ;  
Whilst the sceptre-bearing hand  
Cannot their inroads withstand.
3. Here doth one in odours wade  
By the regal unction made,  
While another dares to gnaw  
On that tongue, his people's law.

*Chorus.* Fools, ah fools, are we, who so contrive,  
And do strive,  
In each gaudy ornament,  
Who shall his corpse in the best dish present.

From RICHARD BROME'S *Nor-  
thern Lass*, 1632.

#### HUMILITY.

NOR Love nor Fate dare I accuse  
For that my love did me refuse,  
But oh ! mine own unworthiness  
That durst presume so mickle bliss.  
It was too much for me to love  
A man so like the gods above :  
An angel's shape, a saint-like voice,  
Are too divine for human choice.

Oh had I wisely given my heart  
For to have loved him but in part ;  
Sought only to enjoy his face,  
Or any one peculiar grace  
Of foot, of hand, of lip, or eye,—  
I might have lived where now I die :  
But I, presuming all to choose,  
Am now condemned all to lose.

From RICHARD BROME'S *A Jovial Crew, or the Merry Beggars*, 1652.

## THE MERRY BEGGARS.

COME, come away ! the spring,  
By every bird that can but sing  
Or chirp a note, doth now invite  
Us forth to taste of his delight,  
In field, in grove, on hill, in dale ;  
But above all the nightingale,  
Who in her sweetness strives t'outdo  
The loudness of the hoarse cuckoo.

“Cuckoo,” cries he ; “Jug, jug, jug,” sings she ;  
From bush to bush, from tree to tree :  
Why in one place then tarry we ?

Come away ! why do we stay ?  
We have no debt or rent to pay ;  
No bargains or accounts to make,  
Nor land or lease to let or take :  
Or if we had, should that remore<sup>1</sup> us  
When all the world's our own before us,  
And where we pass and make resort,  
It is our kingdom and our court ?  
“Cuckoo,” cries he, &c.

<sup>1</sup> Delay, hinder.

From WILLIAM STRODE's *The Floating Island*, 1655.<sup>1</sup>

ADONIS' GOOD-NIGHT.

ONCE Venus' cheeks, that shamed the morn,  
 Their hue let fall ;  
 Her lips, that winter had out-borne,  
 In June looked pale.  
 Her heat grew cold, her nectar dry ;  
 No juice she had but in her eye  
 The wonted fire and flames to mortify.  
 When was this so dismal sight ?  
 When Adonis bade good-night.

From ROBERT DAVENPORT'S  
*King John and Matilda*,  
 1655.<sup>2</sup>

A REQUIEM.

MATILDA, now go take thy bed  
 In the dark dwellings of the dead ;

And rise in the great waking day,  
 Sweet as incense, fresh as May.

Rest thou, chaste soul, fixed in thy proper sphere,  
 Amongst Heaven's fair ones ; all are fair ones there.

*Chorus.* Rest there, chaste soul, whilst we here troubled  
 say  
 “ Time gives us griefs, Death takes our joys  
 away.”

<sup>1</sup> Acted by the students of Christ Church in 1636.

<sup>2</sup> Written before 1639.

From JOHN MILTON'S *Arcades*,  
*Part of an Entertainment*  
*presented to the Countess*  
*Dowager of Derby at Hare-*  
*field (1634?).*

## O'ER THE SMOOTH ENAMELLED GREEN.

O'ER the smooth enamelled green,  
 Where no print of step hath been,  
 Follow me, as I sing  
 And touch the warbled string ;  
 Under the shady roof  
 Of branching elm star-proof  
 Follow me.  
 I will bring you where she sits,  
 Clad in splendour, as befits  
 Her deity.  
 Such a rural queen  
 All Arcadia hath not seen.

## NYMPHS AND SHEPHERDS, DANCE NO MORE.

NYMPHS and shepherds, dance no more  
 By sandy Ladon's lilied banks ;  
 On old Lycaeus or Cyllene hoar,  
 Trip no more in twilight ranks ;  
 Though Erymanth your loss deplore,  
 A better soil shall give ye thanks.  
 From the stony Mænalus  
 Bring your flocks and live with us ;  
 Here ye shall have better grace,  
 To serve the Lady of this place.  
 Though Syrinx your Pan's mistress were,  
 Yet Syrinx well might wait on her.  
 Such a rural queen  
 All Arcadia hath not seen.

From JOHN MILTON'S *Comus*,  
1637.<sup>1</sup>

## THE REVELS.

*Comus.* THE star that bids the shepherd fold  
Now the top of heaven doth hold,  
And the gilded car of day  
His glowing axle doth allay  
In the steep Atlantic stream,  
And the slope sun his upward beam  
Shoots against the dusky pole,  
Pacing toward the other goal  
Of his chamber in the east.  
Meanwhile welcome joy and feast,  
Midnight shout and revelry,  
Tipsy dance and jollity.  
Braid your locks with rosy twine,  
Dropping odours, dropping wine.  
Rigour now has gone to bed,  
And Advice with scrupulous head,  
Strict Age and sour Severity,  
With their grave saws, in slumber lie.  
We, that are of purer fire,  
Imitate the starry quire,  
Who, in their nightly watchful spheres,  
Lead in swift round the months and years.  
The sounds and seas, with all their finny drove,  
Now to the moon in wavering morrice move ;

<sup>1</sup> Presented at Ludlow Castle, 1634.

And, on the tawny sands and shelves,  
Trip the pert faeries and the dapper elves.  
By dimpled brook and fountain-brim  
The wood-nymphs, decked with daisies trim,  
Their merry wakes and pastimes keep :  
What hath night to do with sleep ?  
Night hath better sweets to prove ;  
Venus now wakes, and wakens Love.  
Come, let us our rites begin ;  
'Tis only daylight that makes sin,  
Which these dun shades will ne'er report.

Hail, Goddess of nocturnal sport,  
Dark-veiled Cotytto, to whom the secret flame  
Of midnight torches burns ! mysterious dame,  
That ne'er art called but when the dragon-womb  
Of Stygian darkness spets her thickest gloom,  
And makes one blot of all the air !  
Stay thy cloudy ebon chair,  
Wherein thou ridest with Hecate, and befriend  
Us thy vowed priests, till utmost end  
Of all thy dues be done, and none left out ;  
Ere the blabbing eastern scout,  
The nice Morn on the Indian steep,  
From her cabined loophole peep,  
And to the tell-tale Sun discry  
Our concealed solemnity.  
Come, knit hands, and beat the ground  
In a light fantastic round !

## ECHO INVOKED.

**S**WEET Echo, sweetest nymph, that liv'st unseen  
 Within thy airy shell  
 By slow Meander's margent green,  
 And in the violet-embroidered vale  
 Where the love-lorn nightingale  
 Nightly to thee her sad song mourneth well ;  
 Can'st thou not tell me of a gentle pair  
 That likest thy Narcissus are ?  
 Oh ! if thou have  
 Hid them in some flowery cave  
 Tell me but where,  
 Sweet queen of parley, daughter of the sphere !  
 So may'st thou be translated to the skies,  
 And give resounding praise to all heaven's harmonies.

## SABRINA.

*Spirit.* **S**ABRINA fair,  
 Listen, where thou art sitting  
 Under the glassy, cool, translucent wave,  
 In twisted braid of lilies knitting  
 The loose train of thy amber-dropping hair ;  
 Listen for dear honour's sake,  
 Goddess of the silver lake,  
 Listen, and save !  
 Listen and appear to us,  
 In name of great Oceanus,  
 By the earth-shaking Neptune's mace,  
 And Tethys' grave majestic pace,

By hoary Nereus' wrinkled look,  
And the Carpathian wizard's hook,  
By scaly Triton's winding shell,  
And old soothsaying Glaucus' spell,  
By Leucothea's lovely hands,  
And her son that rules the strands,  
By Thetis' tinsel-slipped feet,  
And the songs of Sirens sweet,  
By dead Parthenope's dear tomb,  
And fair Ligeia's golden comb,  
Wherewith she sits on diamond-rocks,  
Sleeking her soft alluring locks,  
By all the nymphs that nightly dance  
Upon thy streams with wily glance,  
Rise, rise, and heave thy rosy head  
From thy coral-paven bed,  
And bridle in thy headlong wave,  
Till thou our summons answered have.

Listen, and save !

*Sabrina rises, attended by Water-nymphs, and sings.*

By the rushy-fringed bank,  
Where grows the willow and the osier dank,  
    My sliding chariot stays,  
Thick-set with agate, and the azurn sheen  
Of turkis blue and emerald green,  
    That in the channel strays ;  
Whilst from off the waters fleet  
Thus I set my printless feet  
    O'er the cowslip's velvet head,  
    That bends not as I tread.  
Gentle swain, at thy request  
    I am here.

*Spirit.* Goddess dear,  
 We implore thy powerful hand  
 To undo the charmed band  
 Of true virgin here distrest,  
 Through the force, and through the wile  
 Of unblest enchanter vile.

*Sabrina.* Shepherd, 'tis my office best  
 To help ensnared chastity.  
 Brightest lady, look on me.  
 Thus I sprinkle on thy breast  
 Drops that from my fountain pure  
 I have kept of precious cure ;  
 Thrice upon thy finger's tip,  
 Thrice upon thy rubied lip :  
 Next this marble, venom'd seat,  
 Smeared with gums of glutinous heat,  
 I touch with chaste palms moist and cold.  
 Now the spell hath lost his hold ;  
 And I must haste ere morning-hour  
 To wait in Amphitrite's bower.

[*Sabrina descends, and the Lady rises out of her seat.*

*Spirit.* Virgin Daughter of Locrine,  
 Sprung from old Anchises' line,  
 May thy brimmed waves for this  
 Their full tribute never miss,  
 From a thousand petty rills  
 That tumble down the snowy hills ;  
 Summer drouth or singed air  
 Never scorch thy tresses fair,  
 Nor wet October's torrent-flood  
 Thy molten crystal fill with mud ;

May thy billows roll ashore  
The beryl, and the golden ore ;  
May thy lofty head be crowned  
With many a tower and terrace round ;  
And here and there thy banks upon  
With groves of myrrh and cinnamon.

## THE SPIRIT'S DEPARTURE.

**T**O the ocean now I fly,  
And those happy climes that lie  
Where day never shuts his eye,  
Up in the broad fields of the sky.  
There I suck the liquid air,  
All amidst the gardens fair  
Of Hesperus, and his daughters three  
That sing about the golden tree.  
Along the crisped shades and bowers  
Revels the spruce and jocund Spring ;  
The Graces and the rosy-bosomed Hours  
Thither all their bounties bring.  
There eternal Summer dwells,  
And west-winds with musky wing  
About the cedar alleys fling  
Nard and cassia's balmy smells.  
Iris there with humid bow  
Waters the odorous banks, that blow  
Flowers of more mingled hue  
Than her purfled scarf can shew,  
And drenches with Elysian dew  
—List, mortals, if your ears be true—

Beds of hyacinth and roses,  
Where young Adonis oft reposes,  
Waxing well of his deep wound,  
In slumber soft ; and on the ground  
Sadly sits the Assyrian queen.  
But far above, in spangled sheen,  
Celestial Cupid, her famed son, advanced  
Holds his dear Psyche, sweet entranced  
After her wandering labours long,  
Till free consent the gods among  
Make her his eternal bride ;  
And from her fair unspotted side  
Two blissful twins are to be born,  
Youth and Joy ; so Jove hath sworn.

But now my task is smoothly done :  
I can fly or I can run  
Quickly to the green earth's end,  
Where the bowed welkin slow doth bend ;  
And from thence can soar as soon  
To the corners of the moon.

Mortals, that would follow me,  
Love Virtue ; she alone is free.  
She can teach ye how to climb  
Higher than the sphery chime ;  
Or if Virtue feeble were,  
Heaven itself would stoop to her.

From RICHARD FLECKNOE'S  
*Love's Dominion*, 1654.

## SILENCE INVOKED.

**S**TILL-BORN Silence, thou that art  
Floodgate of the deeper heart ;  
Offspring of a heavenly kind,  
Frost o' the mouth and thaw o' the mind ;  
Secrecy's confident,<sup>1</sup> and he  
Who makes religion mystery ;  
Admiration's speaking'st tongue,—  
Leave thy desert shades, among  
Reverend hermits' hallowed cells,  
Where retired'st Devotion dwells :  
With thy enthusiasms come,  
Seize this maid, and strike her dumb.

From SIR WILLIAM DAVENANT'S  
*The Cruel Brother*, 1630.

## WEEP NO MORE FOR WHAT IS PAST.

**W**EEP no more for what is past,  
For time in motion makes such haste  
He hath no leisure to descry  
Those errors which he passeth by.  
If we consider accident,  
And how repugnant unto sense  
It pays desert with bad event,  
We shall disparage Providence.

<sup>1</sup> Old form of "confidant."

From SIR WILLIAM DAVENANT'S  
*The Unfortunate Lovers*, 1643.

## LOVE'S LOTTERY.

RUN to love's lottery ! Run, maids, and rejoice :  
 When, drawing your chance, you meet your own  
 choice ;

And boast that your luck you help with design,  
 By praying cross-legged to Old Bishop Valentine.

Hark, hark ! a prize is drawn, and trumpets sound !

Tan, ta, ra, ra, ra !  
 Tan, ta, ra, ra, ra !

Hark, maids ! more lots are drawn ! prizes abound.  
 Dub ! dub a, dub a, dub ! the drum now beats !  
 And, dub a, dub a, dub, echo repeats ;  
 As if at night the god of war had made  
 Love's queen a skirmish for a serenade.

Haste, haste, fair maids, and come away !  
 The priest attends, your bridegrooms stay  
 Roses and pinks will be strewn where you go ;  
 Whilst I walk in shades of willow, willow.

When I am dead let him that did slay me  
 Be but so good as kindly to lay me  
 There where neglected lovers mourn,  
 Where lamps and hallowed tapers burn,  
 Where clerks in quires sad dirges sing,  
 Where sweetly bells at burials ring.

My rose of youth is gone  
 Withered as soon as blown !  
 Lovers go ring my knell !  
 Beauty and love farewell !

And lest virgins forsaken  
Should, perhaps, be mistaken  
In seeking my grave, alas ! let them know  
I lie near a shade of willow, willow.

## THE COQUET.

"T IS, in good truth, a most wonderful thing  
(I am even ashamed to relate it)  
That love so many vexations should bring,  
And yet few have the wit to hate it.

Love's weather in maids should seldom hold fair :  
Like April's mine shall quickly alter ;  
I'll give him to-night a lock of my hair,  
To whom next day I'll send a halter.

I cannot abide these malapert males,  
Pirates of love, who know no duty ;  
Yet love with a storm can take down their sails,  
And they must strike to Admiral Beauty.

Farewell to that maid who will be undone,  
Who in markets of men (where plenty  
Is cried up and down) will die even for one ;  
I will live to make fools of twenty.

From SIR WILLIAM DAVENANT'S  
*The Siege of Rhodes, 1656.*

## LADIES IN ARMS.

LET us live, live ! for, being dead,  
 The pretty spots,  
 Ribbons and knots,  
 And the fine French dress for the head,  
 No lady wears upon her  
 In the cold, cold bed of honour.

Beat down our grottos, and hew down our bowers,  
 Dig up our arbours, and root up our flowers ;  
 Our gardens are bulwarks and bastions become ;  
 Then hang up our lute, we must sing to the drum.

Our patches and our curls,  
 So exact in each station,  
 Our powders and our purls,<sup>1</sup>  
 Are now out of fashion.

Hence with our needles, and give us your spades ;  
 We, that were ladies, grow coarse as our maids.  
 Our coaches have driven us to balls at the court,  
 We now must drive barrows to earth up the fort.

## CURSED JEALOUSY.

THIS cursed jealousy, what is't ?  
 'Tis love that has lost itself in a mist ;  
 'Tis love being frightened out of his wits ;  
 'Tis love that has a fever got ;  
 Love that is violently hot,  
 But troubled with cold and trembling fits.  
 'Tis yet a more unnatural evil :  
 'Tis the god of love, 'tis the god of love, possessed  
 with a devil.

<sup>1</sup> Embroidered borders of lace.

'Tis rich corrupted wine of love,  
Which sharpest vinegar does prove ;  
From all the sweet flowers which might honey make  
It does a deadly poison bring :  
Strange serpent which itself doth sting !  
It never can sleep, and dreams still awake ;  
It stuffs up the marriage-bed with thorns.  
It gores itself, it gores itself, with imagined horns.

From SIR WILLIAM DAVENANT'S  
*The Man's the Master*, 1669.

DRINK, DRINK, DRINK !

THE bread is all baked,  
The embers are raked ;

'Tis midnight now by chanticleer's first crowing ;

Let's kindly carouse  
Whilst 'top of the house

The cats fall out in the heat of their wooing.

Time, whilst thy hour-glass does run out,  
This flowing glass shall go about.

Stay, stay, the nurse is waked, the child does cry,  
No song so ancient is as lulla-by.

The cradle's rocked, the child is hushed again,  
Then hey for the maids, and ho for the men.

Now everyone advance his glass ;  
Then all at once together clash ;  
Experienced lovers know  
This clashing does but show

That, as in music, so in love must be  
Some discord to make up a harmony.

Sing, sing ! When crickets sing why should not we ?

'The crickets were merry before us ;  
They sung us thanks ere we made them a fire.

They taught us to sing in a chorus :  
The chimney's their church, the oven their quire.  
Once more the cock cries cock-a-doodle-doo !  
The owl cries o'er the barn, to-whit-to-whoo !  
Benighted travellers now lose their way

Whom Will-of-the-wisp bewitches :  
About and about he leads them astray  
Through bogs, through hedges, and ditches.  
Hark ! hark ! the cloister bell is rung !  
Alas ! the midnight dirge is sung.

Let 'em ring,  
Let 'em sing,  
Whilst we spend the night in love and in laughter.  
When night is gone,  
O then too soon  
The discords and cares of the day come after.

Come, boys ! a health, a health, a double health  
To those who 'scape from care by shunning wealth.

Dispatch it away  
Before it be day,  
Twill quickly grow early when it is late :  
A health to thee,  
To him, to me,  
To all who beauty love and business hate !

From SIR WILLIAM DAVENANT'S  
*The Law against Lovers, 1673.*

WAKE ALL THE DEAD ! WHAT HO ! WHAT HO !

WAKE all the dead ! what ho ! what ho !  
How soundly they sleep whose pillows lie low ?  
They mind not poor lovers who walk above  
On the decks of the world in storms of love.  
No whisper now nor glance shall pass  
Through wickets or through panes of glass ;  
For our windows and doors are shut and barred.  
Lie close in the church, and in the churchyard.  
In every grave make room, make room !  
The world's at an end, and we come, we come.

The state is now love's foe, love's foe ;  
'T has seized on his arms, his quiver and bow ;  
Has pinioned his wings, and fettered his feet,  
Because he made way for lovers to meet.

But, O sad chance, his judge was old ;  
Hearts cruel grow, when blood grows cold.  
No man being young his process would draw.  
O heavens, that love should be subject to law !  
Lovers go woo the dead, the dead !  
Lie two in a grave, and to bed, to bed !

From SIR WILLIAM BERKLEY'S  
*The Lost Lady*, 1639.

WHERE DID YOU BORROW THAT LAST SIGH?

WHERE did you borrow that last sigh,  
And that relenting groan?  
For those that sigh, and not for love,  
Usurp what's not their own.  
Love's arrows sooner armour pierce  
Than your soft snowy skin ;  
Your eyes can only teach us love,  
But cannot take it in.

From JASPER MAYNE'S *The Amorous War*, 1648.

TIME is the feathered thing,  
And, whilst I praise  
The sparklings of thy looks and call them rays,  
Takes wing,  
Leaving behind him as he flies  
An unperceived dimness in thine eyes.  
His minutes whilst th' are told  
Do make us old ;  
And every sand of his fleet glass,  
Increasing age as it doth pass,  
Insensibly sows wrinkles there  
Where flowers and roses do appear.  
Whilst we do speak, our fire  
Doth into ice expire ;

Flames turn to frost  
And ere we can  
Know how our crow turns swan,  
Or how a silver snow  
Springs there where jet did grow,  
Our fading spring is in dull winter lost.

Since then the night hath hurled  
Darkness, love's shade,  
Over its enemy the day, and made  
The world  
Just such a blind and shapeless thing  
As 'twas before light did from darkness spring,  
Let us employ its treasure  
And make shade pleasure ;  
Let's number out the hours by blisses,  
And count the minutes by our kisses ;  
Let the heavens new motions feel  
And by our embraces wheel.  
And whilst we try the way  
By which love doth convey  
Soul into soul,  
And mingling so  
Makes them such raptures know  
As makes them entranced lie  
In mutual ecstacy,  
Let the harmonious spheres in music roll.

From THOMAS FORDE'S *Love's Labyrinth*, 1660.

LOVE'S DUEL.

CUPID all his arts did prove  
To invite my heart to love ;  
But I always did delay  
His mild summons to obey,  
Being deaf to all his charms.  
Straight the god assumes his arms ;  
With his bow and quiver he  
Takes the field to duel me.  
Armed like Achilles, I  
With my shield alone defy  
His bold challenge : as he cast  
His golden darts, I as fast  
Catched his arrows in my shield  
Till I made him leave the field.  
Fretting and disarmed then  
The angry god returns again  
All in flames ; 'stead of a dart  
Throws himself into my heart.  
Useless I my shield require  
When the fort is all on fire ;  
I in vain the field did win  
Now the enemy's within.  
Thus betrayed, at last I cry,  
“ Love, thou hast the victory.”

## THE BUSY MAN IS FREE.

FOND Love, no more  
Will I adore  
Thy feigned Deity ;  
Go throw thy darts  
At simple hearts,  
And prove thy victory.

Whilst I do keep  
My harmless sheep  
Love hath no power on me :  
'Tis idle souls  
Which he controls ;  
The busy man is free.



POEMS

BY

ROBERT GREENE AND THOMAS LODGE.



From *Perimedes the Blacksmith*,  
1588.

## WANTON YOUTH.

IN Cyprus sat fair Venus by a fount,  
Wanton Adonis toying on her knee :  
She kissed the wag, her darling of account ;

The boy 'gan blush ; which when his lover see,  
She smiled, and told him love might challenge debt,  
And he was young, and might be wanton yet.

The boy waxed bold, fired by fond desire,  
That woo he could and court her with conceit :  
Reason spied this, and sought to quench the fire

With cold disdain ; but wily Adon straight  
Cheered up the flame, and said, "Good sir, what let ?  
I am but young, and may be wanton yet."

Reason replied, that beauty was a bane  
To such as feed their fancy with fond love,  
That when sweet youth with lust is overta'en,

It rues in age : this could not Adon move,  
For Venus taught him still this rest to set,  
That he was young, and might be wanton yet.

Where Venus strikes with beauty to the quick,  
It little 'vails sage Reason to reply ;

Few are the cares for such as are love-sick,

But love : then, though I wanton it awry,  
And play the wag, from Adon this I get,—  
I am but young, and may be wanton yet.

## WANTON YOUTH REPROVED.

THE Siren Venus nouriced<sup>1</sup> in her lap  
Fair Adon, swearing whiles he was a youth  
He might be wanton : note his after-hap,  
The guerdon that such lawless lust ensu'th ;  
So long he followed flattering Venus' lore,  
Till, seely lad, he perished by a boar.

Mars in his youth did court this lusty dame,  
He won her love ; what might his fancy let ?  
He was but young : at last, unto his shame,  
Vulcan entrapped them slyly in a net,  
And called the gods to witness as a truth,  
A lecher's fault was not excused by youth.

If crooked age accounteth youth his spring,  
The spring, the fairest season of the year,  
Enriched with flowers, and sweets, and many a thing,  
That fair and gorgeous to the eyes appear ;  
It fits that youth, the spring of man, should be  
Richest with such flowers as virtue yieldeth thec.

<sup>1</sup> Nursed.

## PHILLIS AND CORIDON.

PHILLIS kept sheep along the western plains,  
 And Coridon did feed his flocks hard by :  
 This shepherd was the flower of all the swains  
 That traced the downs of fruitful Thessaly ;  
 And Phillis, that did far her flocks surpass  
 In silver hue, was thought a bonny lass.

A bonny lass, quaint in her country 'tire,  
 Was lovely Phillis, Coridon swore so ;  
 Her locks, her looks, did set the swain on fire,  
 He left his lambs, and he began to woo ;  
 He looked, he sighed, he courted with a kiss,  
 No better could the silly swad<sup>1</sup> than this.

He little knew to paint a tale of love,  
 Shepherds can fancy, but they cannot say :  
 Phillis 'gan smile, and wily thought to prove  
 What uncouth<sup>2</sup> grief poor Coridon did pay ;  
 She asked him how his flocks or he did fare,  
 Yet pensive thus his sighs did tell his care.

The shepherd blushed when Phillis questioned so,  
 And swore by Pan it was not for his flock[s] ;  
 "Tis love, fair Phillis, breedeth all this woe,  
 My thoughts are trapt within thy lovely locks,  
 Thine eye hath pierced, thy face hath set on fire ;  
 Fair Phillis kindleth Coridon's desire."

<sup>1</sup> Clown.

<sup>2</sup> Strange, unaccustomed.

“Can shepherds love?” said Phillis to the swain.

“Such saints as Phillis,” Coridon replied.

“Men when they lust can many fancies feign,”

Said Phillis. This not Coridon denied,  
That lust had lies; “But love,” quoth he, “says truth:  
Thy shepherd loves, then, Phillis, what ensu’th?”

Phillis was won, she blushed and hung the head;

The swain stept to, and cheered her with a kiss:  
With faith, with troth, they struck the matter dead;

So used they when men thought not amiss:  
This love begun and ended both in one;  
Phillis was loved, and she liked Coridon.

From *Menaphon*, 1589.

IN LOVE'S DISPRAISE.

SOME say Love,  
Foolish Love,  
Doth rule and govern all the gods :  
I say Love,  
Inconstant Love,  
Sets men's senses far at odds.  
Some swear Love,  
Smooth-faced<sup>1</sup> Love,  
Is sweetest sweet that men can have :  
I say Love,  
Sour Love,  
Makes virtue yield as beauty's slave :  
A bitter sweet, a folly worst of all,  
That forceth wisdom to be folly's thrall.

Love is sweet :  
Wherein sweet ?  
In fading pleasures that do pain.  
Beauty sweet :  
Is that sweet,  
That yieldeth sorrow for a gain ?  
If Love's sweet,  
Herein sweet,  
That minutes' joys are monthly woes :  
'Tis not sweet,  
That is sweet  
Nowhere but where repentance grows.  
Then love who list, if beauty be so sour ;  
Labour for me, Love rest in prince's bower.

<sup>1</sup> Old ed. "smooth'd face."

## WEEP NOT, MY WANTON.

WEEP not, my wanton, smile upon my knee ;  
 When thou art old there's grief enough for thee.  
 Mother's wag, pretty boy,  
 Father's sorrow, father's joy ;  
 When thy father first did see  
 Such a boy by him and me,  
 He was glad, I was woe ;  
 Fortune changed made him so,  
 When he left his pretty boy,  
 Last his sorrow, first his joy.

Weep not, my wanton, smile upon my knee ;  
 When thou art old there's grief enough for thee.

Streaming tears that never stint,  
 Like pearl-drops from a flint,  
 Fell by course from his eyes,  
 That one another's place supplies ;  
 Thus he grieved in every part,  
 Tears of blood fell from his heart,  
 When he left his pretty boy,  
 Father's sorrow, father's joy.

Weep not, my wanton, smile upon my knee ;  
 When thou art old there's grief enough for thee.

The wanton smiled, father wept,  
 Mother cried, baby lept ;  
 More he crowed, more we cried,  
 Nature could not sorrow hide :  
 He must go, he must kiss  
 Child and mother, baby bliss,<sup>1</sup>  
 For he left his pretty boy,  
 Father's sorrow, father's joy.

Weep not, my wanton, smile upon my knee ;  
 When thou art old there's grief enough for thee

<sup>1</sup> Bless.

## THE EAGLE AND THE FLY.

WHEN tender ewes, brought home with evening sun,  
 Wend to their folds,  
 And to their holds

The shepherds trudge when light of day is done,  
 Upon a tree

The eagle, Jove's fair bird, did perch ;  
 There resteth he :

A little fly his harbour then did search,  
 And did presume, though others laughed thereat,  
 To perch whereas the princely eagle sat.

The eagle frowned, and shook his royal wings,  
 And charged the fly  
 From thence to hie :

Afraid, in haste the little creature flings  
 Yet seeks again,  
 Fearful, to perch<sup>1</sup> him by the eagle's side :  
 With moody vein,

The speedy post of Ganymede replied,  
 "Vassal, avaunt, or with my wings you die :  
 Is't fit an eagle seat him with a fly?"

The fly craved pity, still the eagle frowned :  
 The silly fly,  
 Ready to die,

Disgraced, displaced, fell grovelling to the ground :  
 The eagle saw,  
 And with a royal mind said to the fly,  
 " Be not in awe,

I scorn by me the meanest creature die ;  
 Then seat thee here." The joyful fly up flings,  
 And sat safe-shadowed with the eagle's wings.

<sup>1</sup> Perch.

## DORON'S DESCRIPTION OF SAMELA.

LIKE to Diana in her summer-weed,  
 Girt with a crimson robe of brightest dye,  
 Goes fair Samela ;

Whiter than be the flocks that straggling feed,  
 When washed by Arethusa Fount<sup>1</sup> they lie,  
 Is fair Samela ;

As fair Aurora in her morning-grey,  
 Decked with the ruddy glister of her love,  
 Is fair Samela ;

Like lovely Thetis on a calmed day,  
 Whenas her brightness Neptune's fancy move,  
 Shines fair Samela ;

Her tresses gold, her eyes like glassy streams,  
 Her teeth are pearl, the breasts are ivory  
 Of fair Samela ;

Her cheeks, like rose and lily, yield forth gleams,  
 Her brows bright arches framed of ebony :  
 Thus fair Samela

Passeth fair Venus in her bravest hue;  
 And Juno in the show of majesty,  
 For she's Samela ;

Pallas in wit, all three, if you well view,  
 For beauty, wit, and matchless dignity,  
 Yield to Samela.

<sup>1</sup> Sidney Walker's correction.—Old eds. "faint."

From *Ciceronis Amor*, 1589.

JEALOUSY.

WHEN gods had framed the sweet of women's  
face,

And locked men's looks within their golden hair,  
That Phœbus blushed to see their matchless grace,

And heavenly gods on earth did make repair ;  
To quip fair Venus' overweening pride,  
Love's happy thoughts to jealousy were tied.

Then grew a wrinkle on fair Venus' brow ;  
The amber sweet of love is turned to gall ;  
Gloomy was heaven ; bright Phœbus did avow  
He could be coy, and would not love at all,  
Swearing, no greater mischief could be wrought  
Than love united to a jealous thought.

## VENUS VICTRIX.

MARS in a fury 'gainst Love's brightest Queen,  
 Put on his helm, and took him to his lance ;  
 On Erycinus<sup>1</sup> Mount was Mavors seen,  
 And there his ensigns did the god advance,  
 And by heaven's greatest gates he stoutly swore,  
 Venus should die, for she had wronged him sore.

Cupid heard this, and he began to cry,  
 And wished his mother's absence for a while :  
 " Peace, fool," quoth Venus ; " is it I must die ?  
 Must it be, Mars ?" with that she coined a smile ;  
 She trimmed her tresses, and did curl her hair,  
 And made her face with beauty passing fair.

A fan of silver feathers in her hand,  
 And in a coach of ebony she went :  
 She passed the place where furious Mars did stand,  
 And out her looks a lovely smile she sent ;  
 Then from her brows leaped out so sharp a frown,  
 That Mars for fear threw all his armour down.

He vowed repentance for his rash misdeed,  
 Blaming his choler that had caused his woe :  
 Venus grew gracious, and with him agreed,  
 But charged him not to threaten beauty so,  
 For women's looks are such enchanting charms  
 As can subdue the greatest god in arms.

<sup>1</sup> "Our author seems to forget here that the mountain, from which Venus had the name of Erycina, was Eryx : it is not likely that he wrote 'Erycina's Mount.'"—*Dyce*. In Greene's *Orpharion* the form "Erycinus" occurs several times ; e.g. "I crave so much favour at thy hands as to tell me whether Venus is resident about this Mount of *Erycinus* or no."

## LOVE SCHOoled.

**F**OND, feigning poets make of love a god,  
And leave the laurel for the myrtle-boughs  
When Cupid is a child not past the rod,  
And fair Diana Daphne<sup>1</sup> most allows :  
I'll wear the bays, and call the wag a boy,  
And think of love but as a foolish toy.

Some give him bow and quiver at his back,  
Some make him blind to aim without advice,  
When, naked wretch, such feathered bolts he lack  
And sight he hath, but cannot wrong the wise ;  
For use but labour's weapon for defence,  
And Cupid, like a coward, flieth thence.

He's god in court, but cottage calls him child,  
And Vesta's virgins with their holy fires  
Do cleanse the thoughts that fancy hath defiled,  
And burn the palace of his fond desires ;  
With chaste disdain they scorn the foolish god,  
And prove him but a boy not past the rod.

<sup>1</sup> Old ed. "Daphnis."

From *The Orpharion*, licensed in  
1589.

## LOVE'S TREACHERY.

CUPID<sup>1</sup> abroad was lated in the night,  
His wings were wet with ranging in the rain ;  
Harbour he sought, to me he took his flight,  
To dry his plumes : I heard the boy complain ;  
I oped the door, and granted his desire,  
I rose myself, and made the wag a fire.

Looking more narrow by the fire's flame,  
I spied his quiver hanging by his back :  
Doubting the boy might my misfortune frame,  
I would have gone for fear of further wrack ;  
But what I drad, did me poor wretch betide,  
For forth he drew an arrow from his side.

He pierced the quick, and I began to start,  
A pleasing wound, but that it was too high ;  
His shaft procured a sharp, yet sugared smart :  
Away he flew, for why<sup>2</sup> his wings were dry ;  
But left the arrow sticking in my breast,  
That sore I grieved I welcomed such a guest.

<sup>1</sup> These verses (after Anacreon), with some textual variations, are also found in Greene's *Alcida*, licensed in 1588.

<sup>2</sup> "For why" = because.

From *The Mourning Garment*,  
1590.

## THE SHEPHERD'S WIFE'S SONG.

A H, what is love? It is a pretty thing,  
As sweet unto a shepherd as a king ;  
And sweeter too,  
For kings have cares that wait upon a crown,  
And cares can make the sweetest love to frown :  
Ah then, ah then,  
If country loves such sweet desires do gain,  
What lady would not love a shepherd swain?  
His flocks are folded, he comes home at night,  
As merry as a king in his delight ;  
And merrier too,  
For kings bethink them what the state require,  
Where shepherds careless carol by the fire :  
Ah then, ah then,  
If country loves such sweet desires do gain,  
What lady would not love a shepherd swain?  
He kisseth first, then sits as blithe to eat  
His cream and curds as doth the king his meat ;  
And blither too,  
For kings have often fears when they do sup,  
Where shepherds dread no poison in their cup :  
Ah then, ah then,  
If country loves such sweet desires do gain,  
What lady would not love a shepherd swain ?

To bed he goes, as wanton then, I ween,  
As is a king in dalliance with a queen ;  
    More wanton too,  
For kings have many griefs affects to move,  
Where shepherds have no greater grief than love :  
    Ah then, ah then,  
If country loves such sweet desires do gain,  
What lady would not love a shepherd swain ?

Upon his couch of straw he sleeps as sound,  
As doth the king upon his beds of down ;  
    More sounder too,  
For cares cause kings full oft their sleep to spill,  
Where weary shepherds lie and snort their fill :  
    Ah then, ah then,  
If country loves such sweet desires do gain,  
What lady would not love a shepherd swain ?

Thus with his wife he spends the year, as blithe  
As doth the king at every tide or sithe ;<sup>1</sup>  
    And blither too,  
For kings have wars and broils to take in hand,  
Where shepherds laugh and love upon the land :  
    Ah then, ah then,  
If country loves such sweet desires do gain,  
What lady would not love a shepherd swain ?

<sup>1</sup> Time.

From *Never too Late*, 1590.

N'OSEREZ VOUS, MON BEL AMI ?

SWEET Adon, darest not glance thine eye—  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel ami ?—*

Upon thy Venus that must die ?

*Je vous en prie, pity me ;*  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel, mon bel,*  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel ami ?*

See how sad thy Venus lies,—

*N'oserez vous, mon bel ami ?—*  
 Love in heart, and tears in eyes ;

*Je vous en prie, pity me ;*  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel, mon bel,*  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel ami ?*

Thy face as fair as Paphos' brooks,—

*N'oserez vous, mon bel ami ?—*  
 Wherein fancy baits her hooks ;

*Je vous en prie, pity me ;*  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel, mon bel,*  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel ami ?*

Thy cheeks like cherries that do grow—

*N'oserez vous, mon bel ami ?—*  
 Amongst the western mounts of snow ;

*Je vous en prie, pity me ;*  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel, mon bel,*  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel ami ?*

Thy lips vermillion, full of love,—  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel ami?*—  
 Thy neck as silver-white as dove ;  
*Je vous en prie*, pity me ;  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel, mon bel,*  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel ami?*

Thine eyes, like flames of holy fires,—  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel ami?*—  
 Burn all my thoughts with sweet desires ;  
*Je vous en prie*, pity me ;  
*N'oserez vous mon bel, mon bel,*  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel ami?*

All thy beauties sting my heart ;—  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel ami?*—  
 I must die through Cupid's dart ;  
*Je vous en prie*, pity me ;  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel, mon, bel*  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel ami?*

Wilt thou let thy Venus die ?—  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel ami?*—  
 Adon were unkind, say I,—  
*Je vous en prie*, pity me ;  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel, mon bel,*  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel ami?*

To let fair Venus die for woe—  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel ami?*—  
 That doth love sweet Adon so ;  
*Je vous en prie*, pity me ;  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel, mon bel,*  
*N'oserez vous, mon bel ami?*

From *Francesco's Fortunes; or  
the Second Part of Never  
Too Late*, 1590.

EURYMACHUS' FANCY IN THE PRIME OF HIS  
AFFECTION.

WHEN lordly Saturn, in a sable robe,  
Sat full of frowns and mourning in the west,  
The evening-star scarce peeped from out her lodge,  
And Phœbus newly galloped to his rest ;

Even then  
Did I

Within my boat sit in the silent streams,  
All void of cares as he that lies and dreams.

As Phao, so a ferryman I was ;  
The country-lasses said I was too fair :  
With easy toil I laboured at mine oar,  
To pass from side to side who did repair ;

And then  
Did I

For pains take pence, and Charon-like transport  
As soon the swain as men of high import.

When want of work did give me leave to rest,  
My sport was catching of the wanton fish :  
So did I wear the tedious time away,  
And with my labour mended oft my dish,

For why<sup>1</sup>  
I thought

That idle hours were calendars of ruth,  
And time ill-spent was prejudice to youth.

I scorned to love ; for were the nymph as fair  
As she that loved the beauteous Latmian swain  
Her face, her eyes, her tresses, nor her brows  
Like ivory, could my affection gain ;

For why  
I said

With high disdain, “ Love is a base desire,  
And Cupid’s flames, why, they’re but watery fire.”

As thus I sat, disdaining of proud Love,  
“ Have over, ferryman,” there cried a boy ;  
And with him was a paragon for hue,  
A lovely damsel, beauteous and coy ;

And there  
With her

A maiden, covered with a tawny veil,  
Her face unseen for breeding lovers’ bale.

I stirred<sup>2</sup> my boat, and when I came to shore,  
The boy was winged ; methought it was a wonder ;  
The dame had eyes like lightning, or the flash  
That runs before the hot report of thunder ;

Her smiles  
Were sweet,

Lovely her face ; was ne’er so fair a creature,  
For earthly carcass had a heavenly feature.

<sup>1</sup> “ For why ” = because.

<sup>2</sup> Steered.

“ My friend,” quoth she, “ sweet ferryman, behold,  
We three must pass, but not a farthing fare ;  
But I will give, for I am Queen of love,  
The brightest lass thou lik’st unto thy share ;

Choose where

Thou lov’st,

Be she as fair as Love’s sweet lady is,  
She shall be thine, if that will be thy bliss.”

With that she smiled with such a pleasing face  
As might have made the marble rock relent ;  
But I, that triumphed in disdain of love,  
Bade fie on him that to fond love was bent,

And then

Said thus,

“ So light the ferryman for love doth care,  
As Venus pass not if she pay no fare.”

At this a frown sat on her angry brow ;  
She winks upon her wanton son hard by ;  
He from his quiver drew a bolt of fire,  
And aimed so right as that he pierced my eye ;

And then

Did she

Draw down the veil that hid the virgin’s face,  
Whose heavenly beauty lightened all the place.

Straight then I leaned mine ear upon mine arm,  
And looked upon the nymph (if so) was fair ;  
Her eyes were stars, and like Apollo’s locks  
Methought appeared the trammels of her hair :

Thus did  
I gaze  
And sucked in beauty, till that sweet desire  
Cast fuel on, and set my thought on fire.

When I was lodged within the net of love,  
And that they saw my heart was all on flame,  
The nymph away, and with her trips along  
The winged boy, and with her goes his dame :

O, then  
I cried,  
“ Stay, ladies, stay, and take not any care,  
You all shall pass, and pay no penny fare.”

Away they fling, and looking coyly back,  
They laugh at me, O, with a loud disdain !  
I send out sighs to overtake the nymph,<sup>1</sup>  
And tears, as lures, to call them back again ;

But they  
Fly thence ;  
But I sit in my boat, with hand on oar  
And feel a pain, but know not what’s the sore.

At last I feel it is the flame of love,  
I strive, but bootless, to express the pain ;  
It cools, it fires, it hopes, it fears, it frets,  
And stirreth passions throughout every vein ;  
That down  
I sat,

And sighing did fair Venus’ laws approve,  
And swore no thing so sweet and sour as love.

<sup>1</sup> Old ed. “Nimphs.”

## RADAGON IN DIANAM.

IT was a valley gaudy-green,  
Where Dian at the fount was seen ;  
    Green it was,  
    And did pass  
All other of Diana's bowers  
In the pride of Flora's flowers.

A fount it was that no sun sees,  
Circled in with cypress-trees,  
    Set so nigh  
    As Phoebus' eye  
Could not do the virgins scathe,  
To see them naked when they bathe.

She sat there all in white,  
Colour fitting her delight ;  
    Virgins so  
    Ought to go,  
For white in armory is plac'd  
To be the colour that is chaste.

Her taffta cassock might you see  
Tucked up above her knee,  
    Which did show  
    There below  
Legs as white as whalés-bone ;  
So white and chaste were never none.

Hard by her, upon the ground,  
Sat her virgins in a round,  
    Bathing their  
    Golden hair,  
And singing all in notes high,  
“ Fie on Venus’ flattering eye !

“ Fie on love ! it is a toy ;  
Cupid witless and a boy ;  
    All his fires,  
    And desires,  
Are plagues that God sent down from high  
To pester men with misery.”

As thus the virgins did disdain  
Lovers’ joy and lovers’ pain,  
    Cupid nigh  
    Did espy,  
Grieving at Diana’s song,  
Slyly stole these maids among.

His bow of steel, darts of fire,  
He shot amongst them sweet desire,  
    Which straight flies  
    In their eyes,  
And at the entrance made them start  
For it ran from eye to heart.

Calisto straight supposed Jove  
Was fair and frolic for to love ;  
    Dian she  
    Scaped not free,  
For, well I wot, hereupon  
She loved the swain Endymion ;

Clytie Phœbus, and Chloris' eye  
 Thought none so fair as Mercury :  
     Venus thus  
     Did discuss  
 By her son in darts of fire,  
 None so chaste to check desire.

Dian rose with all her maids,  
 Blushing thus at love's braids :<sup>1</sup>  
     With sighs, all  
     Show their thrall ;  
 And flinging hence pronounce this saw,  
 "What so strong as love's sweet law?"

## MULLIDOR'S MADRIGAL.

DILDIDO, dildido,  
 O love, O love,  
 I feel thy rage rumble below and above !

In summer-time I saw a face,  
*Trop belle pour moi, hélas, hélas !*  
 Like to a stoned-horse was her pace :  
     Was ever young man so dismayed ?  
 Her eyes, like wax-torches, did make me afraid :  
*Trop belle pour moi, voilà mon trépas.*

<sup>1</sup> "I.e., perhaps,—crafts, deceits (vide Steevens's note on "Since Frenchmen are so braid." Shakespeare's *All well that ends well*, Act iv. sc. 2.)."—Dyce.

Thy beauty, my love, exceedeth supposes ;  
Thy hair is a nettle for the nicest roses.

*Mon dieu, aide moi !*

That I with the primrose of my fresh wit  
May tumble her tyranny under my feet :

*Hé donc je serai un jeune roi !*

*Trop belle pour moi, hélas, hélas,*  
*Trop belle pour moi, voilà mon trépas.*

From *The Farewell to Folly*,  
1591.

A MIND CONTENT.

**S**WEET are the thoughts that savour of content ;  
The quiet mind is richer than a crown ;  
Sweet are the nights in careless slumber spent ;  
The poor estate scorns fortune's angry frown :  
Such sweet content, such minds, such sleep, such bliss,  
Beggars enjoy, when princes oft do miss.

The homely house that harbours quiet rest ;  
The cottage that affords no pride nor care ;  
The mean that 'grees with country music best ;  
The sweet consort of mirth and music's <sup>1</sup> fare ;  
Obscured life sets down a type of bliss :  
A mind content both crown and kingdom is.

<sup>1</sup> "Music's fare" is hardly intelligible.—Mr. W. J. Linton (*Rare Poems*) reads "modest fare."

From *Philomela, the Lady Fitzwater's Nightingale*, 1592.

PHIOMELA'S ODE THAT SHE SUNG IN HER ARBOUR.

SITTING by a river's side,  
Where a silent stream did glide,  
Muse I did of many things  
That the mind in quiet brings.  
I 'gan think how some men deem  
Gold their god ; and some esteem  
Honour is the chief content  
That to man in life is lent ;  
And some others do contend  
Quiet none like to a friend ;  
Others hold there is no wealth  
Compared to a perfect health ;  
Some man's mind in quiet stands  
When he is lord of many lands :  
But I did sigh, and said all this  
Was but a shade of perfect bliss ;  
And in my thoughts I did approve,  
Naught so sweet as is true love.  
Love 'twixt lovers passeth these,  
When mouth kisseth and heart 'grees,  
With folded arms and lips meeting,  
Each soul another sweetly greeting ;  
For by the breath the soul fleeteth,  
And soul with soul in kissing meeteth.

If love be so sweet a thing,  
 That such happy bliss doth bring,  
 Happy is love's sugared thrall ;  
 But unhappy maidens all,  
 Who esteem your virgin blisses  
 Sweeter than a wife's sweet kisses.  
 No such quiet to the mind  
 As true love with kisses kind :  
 But if a kiss prove unchaste,  
 Then is true love quite disgrac'd.  
 Though love be sweet, learn this of me  
 No love sweet but honesty.

## PHIOMELA'S SECOND ODE

IT was frosty winter-season,  
 And fair Flora's wealth was geason.<sup>1</sup>  
 Meads that erst with green were spread,  
 With choice flowers diap'red,  
 Had tawny veils ; cold had scanted  
 What the spring and nature planted.  
 Leafless boughs there might you see,  
 All except fair Daphne's tree :  
 On their twigs no birds perched ;  
 Warmer coverts now they searched ;  
 And by nature's secret reason,  
 Framed their voices to the season,

<sup>1</sup> Rare, uncommon.

With their feeble tunes bewraying  
How they grieved the spring's decaying.  
Frosty winter thus had gloomed  
Each fair thing that summer bloomed ;  
Fields were bare, and trees unclad,  
Flowers withered, birds were sad :  
When I saw a shepherd fold  
Sheep in cote, to shun the cold.  
Himself sitting on the grass,  
That with frost withered was,  
Sighing deeply, thus gan say ;  
“ Love is folly when astray :  
Like to love no passion such,  
For 'tis madness, if too much ;  
If too little, then despair ;  
If too high, he beats the air  
With bootless cries ; if too low,  
An eagle matcheth with a crow :  
Thence grow jars. Thus I find,  
Love is folly, if unkind ;  
Yet do men most desire  
To be heated with this fire,  
Whose flame is so pleasing hot,  
That they burn, yet feel it not.  
Yet hath love another kind,  
Worse than these unto the mind ;  
That is, when a wanton eye  
Leads desire clean awry,  
And with the bee doth rejoice  
Every minute to change choice,  
Counting he were then in bliss,  
If that each fair face were his.  
Highly thus is love disgrac'd,

When the lover is unchaste,  
And would taste of fruit forbidden,  
'Cause the scape is easily hidden.  
Though such love be sweet in brewing,  
Bitter is the end ensuing ;  
For the honour of love he shameth,  
And himself with lust defameth ;  
For a minute's pleasure gaining,  
Fame and honour ever staining.  
Gazing thus so far awry,  
Last the chip falls in his eye ;  
Then it burns that erst but heat him,  
And his own rod 'gins to beat him ;  
His choicest sweets turn to gall ;  
He finds lust his sin's thrall ;  
That wanton women in their eyes  
Men's deceivings do comprise ;  
That homage done to fair faces  
Doth dishonour other graces.  
If lawless love be such a sin,  
Cursed is he that lives therein,  
For the gain of Venus' game  
Is the downfall unto shame."  
Here he paused, and did stay,  
Sighed, and rose, and went away.

## SONNET.

ON women Nature did bestow two eyes,  
 Like heaven's bright lamps, in matchless beauty  
 shining,  
 Whose beams do soonest captivate the wise,  
 And wary heads, made rare by art's refining.  
 But why did Nature, in her choice combining,  
 Plant two fair eyes within a beauteous face,  
 That they might favour two with equal grace?  
 Venus did sooth up Vulcan with one eye,  
 With th' other granted Mars his wished glee  
 If she did so who Hymen did defy,  
 Think love no sin, but grant an eye to me;  
 In vain else Nature gave two stars to thee:  
 If then two eyes may well two friends maintain,  
 Allow of two, and prove not Nature vain.

## ANSWER.

NATURE foreseeing how men would devise  
 More wiles than Proteus, women to entice,  
 Granted them two, and those bright-shining eyes,  
 To pierce into men's faults if they were wise;  
 For they with show of virtue mask their vice:  
 Therefore to women's eyes belong these gifts,  
 The one must love, the other see men's shifts.  
 Both these await upon one simple heart,  
 And what they choose, it hides up without change.  
 The emerald will not with his portrait part,  
 Nor will a woman's thoughts delight to range;  
 They hold it bad to have so bad exchange: [him,  
 One heart, one friend, though that two eyes do choose  
 No more but one, and heart will never lose him.

From *The Groatsworth of Wit  
bought with a Million of  
Repentance*, 1592.

## LAMILIA'S SONG.

**F**IE, fie on blind fancy !  
It hinders youth's joy :  
Fair virgins, learn by me  
To count Love a toy.

When Love learned first the A B C of delight,  
And knew no figures nor conceited phrase,  
He simply gave to due desert her right,  
He led not lovers in dark winding ways ;  
He plainly willed to love, or flatly answered no .  
But now who lists to prove, shall find it nothing so.

Fie, fie, then, on fancy !  
It hinders youth's joy :  
Fair virgins, learn by me  
To count Love a toy.

For since he learned to use the poet's pen,  
He learned likewise with smoothing words to feign,  
Witching chaste ears with trothless tongues of men,  
And wrunged faith with falsehood and disdain.  
He gives a promise now, anon he sweareth no :  
Who listeth for to prove, shall find his changing so.

Fie, fie, then, on fancy !  
It hinders youth's joy :  
Fair virgins, learn by me  
To count Love a toy.

## MISERRIMUS.

DECEIVING world, that with alluring toys  
 Hast made my life the subject of thy scorn,  
 And scornest now to lend thy fading joys  
 T' outlength my life, whom friends have left forlorn ;  
 How well are they that die ere they be born,

And never see thy sleights, which few men shun  
 Till unawares they helpless are undone !

Oft have I sung of Love and of his fire ;  
 But now I find that poet was advised,  
 Which made full feasts increasers of desire,  
 And proves weak Love was with the poor despised ;  
 For when the life with food is not sufficed,  
 What thoughts of love, what motion of delight,  
 What pleasance can proceed from such a wight ?

Witness my want, the murderer of my wit :  
 My ravished sense, of wonted fury reft,  
 Wants such conceit as should in poems fit  
 Set down the sorrow wherein I am left ;  
 But therefore have high heavens their gifts bereft,  
 Because so long they lent them me to use,  
 And I so long their bounty did abuse.

O, that a year were granted me to live,  
 And for that year my former wits restored !  
 What rules of life, what counsel would I give,  
 How should my sin with sorrow be deplored !<sup>1</sup>  
 But I must die of every man abhorred :  
 Time loosely spent will not again be won ;  
 My time is loosely spent, and I undone.

<sup>1</sup> Dyce's correction.—Old ed. "then deplore."

From THOMAS LODGE'S *Scylla's Metamorphosis*, 1589.

THE LOVER'S LAMENT.

THE earth, late choked with showers,  
 Is now arrayed in green ;  
 Her bosom springs with flowers,  
 The air dissolves her teen :  
 The heavens laugh at her glory,  
 Yet bide I sad and sorry.

The woods are decked with leaves,  
 And trees are clothed gay ;  
 And Flora, crowned with sheaves,  
 With oaken boughs doth play :  
 Where I am clothed with black,  
 The token of my wrack.

The birds upon the trees  
 Do sing with pleasant voices,  
 And chant in their degrees  
 Their loves and lucky choices .  
 When I, whilst they are singing,  
 With sighs mine arms am wringing.

The thrushes seek the shade,  
 And I my fatal grave ;  
 Their flight to heaven is made,  
 My walk on earth I have :  
 They free, I thrall ; they jolly,  
 I sad and pensive wholly.

From THOMAS LODGE'S *Rosalind*, 1590.

ROSALIND'S MADRIGAL.

LOVE in my bosom like a bee  
Doth suck his sweet ;  
Now with his wings he plays with me,  
Now with his feet.  
Within mine eyes he makes his nest,  
His bed amidst my tender breast ;  
My kisses are his daily feast,  
And yet he robs me of my rest.  
Ah wanton, will ye ?

And if I sleep, then percheth he  
With pretty flight,  
And makes his pillow of my knee  
The livelong night.  
Strike I my lute, he tunes the string ;  
He music plays if so I sing ;  
He lends me every lovely thing ;  
Yet cruel he my heart doth sting.  
Whist, wanton, still ye !

Else I with roses every day  
Will whip you hence,  
And bind you, when you long to play,  
For your offence.

I'll shut mine eyes to keep you in,  
I'll make you fast it for your sin,  
I'll count your power not worth a pin,  
Alas, what hereby shall I win,  
If he gainsay me?

What if I beat the wanton boy  
With many a rod?

He will repay me with annoy,  
Because a god.

Then sit thou safely on my knee,  
Then let thy bower my bosom be ;  
Lurk in mine eyes, I like of thee.  
O Cupid, so thou pity me,  
Spare not, but play thee.

## THE LOVER'S VOW.

FIRST shall the heavens want starry light,  
The seas be robbed of their waves ;  
The day want sun, and sun want bright,  
The night want shade, the dead men graves ;  
The April flowers and leaf and tree,  
Before I false my faith to thee.

First shall the tops of highest hills,  
By humble plains be overpried ;  
And poets scorn the Muses' quills,  
And fish forsake the water-glide ;  
And Iris lose her coloured weed,  
Before I fail thee at thy need.

First direful hate shall turn to peace,  
And love relent in deep disdain ;  
And death his fatal stroke shall cease,  
And envy pity every pain ;  
And pleasure mourn, and sorrow smile  
Before I talk of any guile.

First time shall stay his stayless race,  
And winter bless his boughs with corn ;  
And snow bemoisten July's face,  
And winter spring, and summer mourn,  
Before my pen by help of fame  
Cease to recite thy sacred name.

## MONTANUS' SONNET.

**P**HŒBE sat,  
 Sweet she sat,  
 Sweet sat Phœbe when I saw her,  
 White her brow,  
 Coy her eye ;  
 Brow and eye how much you please me !  
 Words I spent,  
 Sighs I sent ;  
 Sighs and words could never draw her.  
 Oh my love,  
 Thou art lost,  
 Since no sight could ever ease thee.

Phœbe sat  
 By a fount,  
 Sitting by a fount I spied her :  
 Sweet her touch,  
 Rare her voice :  
 Touch and voice what may distain <sup>1</sup> you ?  
 As she sang,  
 I did sigh,  
 And by sighs whilst that I tried her,  
 Oh mine eyes !  
 You did lose  
 Her first sight, whose want did pain you.

<sup>1</sup> Stain, sully.

Phœbe's flocks,  
White as wool,  
Yet were Phœbe's locks more whiter.  
Phœbe's eyes  
Dovelike mild,  
Dovelike eyes, both mild and cruel ;  
Montan swears,  
In your lamps  
He will die for to delight her.  
Phœbe, yield,  
Or I die :  
Shall true hearts be fancy's fuel ?

## PRAISE OF ROSALIND.

O F all chaste birds the Phœnix doth excel,  
Of all strong beasts the lion bears the bell,  
Of all sweet flowers the rose doth sweetest smell,  
Of all fair maids my Rosalind is fairest.

Of all pure metals gold is only purest,  
Of all high trees the pine hath highest crest,  
Of all soft sweets I like my mistress' breast,  
Of all chaste thoughts my mistress' thoughts are rarest.

Of all proud birds the eagle pleaseth Jove,  
Of pretty fowls kind Venus likes the dove,  
Of trees Minerva doth the olive love,  
Of all sweet nymphs I honour Rosalind.

Of all her gifts her wisdom pleaseth most,  
Of all her graces virtue she doth boast :  
For all these gifts my life and joy is lost,  
If Rosalind prove cruel and unkind.

## TURN I MY LOOKS UNTO THE SKIES.

TURN I my looks unto the skies,  
Love with his arrows wounds mine eyes;  
If so I gaze upon the ground,  
Love then in every flower is found ;  
Search I the shade to fly my pain,  
He meets me in the shade again ;  
Wend I to walk in secret grove,  
Ev'n there I meet with sacred Love ;  
If so I bain me in the spring,  
Ev'n on the brink I hear him sing ;  
If so I meditate alone,  
He will be partner of my moan ;  
If so I mourn, he weeps with me,  
And where I am there will he be.  
Whenas I talk of Rosalind  
The god from coyness waxeth kind,  
And seems in self-same flames to fry  
Because he loves as well as I.  
Sweet Rosalind, for pity rue,  
For why<sup>1</sup> than Love I am more true :  
He, if he speed, will quickly fly,  
But in thy love I live and die.

<sup>1</sup> " For why " = because.

## MONTANUS' SONNET.

A TURTLE sat upon a leafless tree,  
Mourning her absent pheer,<sup>1</sup>  
With sad and sorry cheer :  
About her wondering stood  
The citizens of wood,  
And whilst her plumes she rents,  
And for her love laments,  
The stately trees complain them,  
The birds with sorrow pain them :  
Each one that doth her view,  
Her pain and sorrows rue :  
But were the sorrows known  
That me hath overthrown,  
Oh how would Phœbe sigh, if she did look on me ?

The lovesick Polypheme that could not see,  
Who on the barren shore,  
His fortunes doth deplore,  
And melteth all in moan  
For Galatea gone ;  
And with his piteous cries,  
Afflicts both earth and skies,  
And to his woe betook,  
Doth break both pipe and hook :

<sup>1</sup> Mate.

For whom complains the morn,  
 For whom the Sea Nymphs mourn ;  
 Alas, his pain is naught ;  
 For were my woe but thought,  
 Oh how would Phœbe sigh, if she did look on me ?

Beyond compare my pain :  
 Yet glad am I,  
 If gentle Phœbe deign  
 To see her Montan die.

PHŒBE'S SONNET, A REPLY 'TO MONTANUS' PASSION

“ **D**OWN a down ! ”  
 Thus Phyllis sung  
 By fancy once distressed :  
 “ Whoso by foolish loves are stung,  
 Are worthily oppressed,  
 And so sing I. With a down, down ! ”

“ When love was first begot,  
 And by the mother’s<sup>1</sup> will  
 Did fall to human lot  
 His solace to fulfil,  
 Devoid of all deceit  
 A chaste and holy fire  
 Did quicken men’s conceit,  
 And women’s breasts inspire.

<sup>1</sup> So ed. 1609 (and *England’s Helicon*).—Earlier ed.  
 “ mouuers.”

The gods that saw the good  
 That mortals did approve,  
 With kind and holy mood,  
 Began to talk of love.

“Down a down !”  
 Thus Phyllis sung  
 By fancy once distressed, etc.

But during this accord,  
 A wonder strange to hear :  
 Whilst love in deed and word  
 Most faithful did appear,  
 False semblance came in place,  
 By jealousy attended,  
 And with a double face  
 Both love and fancy blended.  
 Which makes the gods forsake,  
 And men from fancy fly,  
 And maidens scorn a make,<sup>1</sup>  
 Forsooth and so will I.

“Down a down !”  
 Thus Phyllis sung  
 By fancy once distressed :  
 “Who so by foolish love are stung  
 Are worthily oppressed.  
 And so sing I, with down, a down, a down a.

<sup>1</sup> “Make”—an old form of *mate*.

## CORYDON'S SONG

A BLITHE and bonny country lass,  
 Heigh ho, the bonny lass :  
 Sat sighing on the tender grass,  
 And weeping said, " Will none come woo me ? "  
 A smicker<sup>1</sup> boy, a lither swain,  
 Heigh ho, a smicker swain,  
 That in his love was wanton fain,  
 With smiling looks straight came unto her.

When as the wanton wench espied,  
 Heigh ho, when she espied,  
 The means to make herself a bride,  
 She simpered smooth like bonnybell :  
 The swain that saw her squint-eyed kind,  
 Heigh ho, squint-eyed kind,  
 His arms about her body twined,  
 And " Fair lass, how fare ye well ? "

The country kit said " Well forsooth,  
 Heigh ho, well forsooth ;  
 But that I have a longing tooth,  
 A longing tooth that makes me cry."  
 " Alas ! " said he, " what gars<sup>2</sup> thy grief ?  
 Heigh ho, what gars thy grief ? "  
 " A wound," quoth she, " without relief :  
 I fear a maid that I shall die."

<sup>1</sup> " Smicker "—gay, spruce.

<sup>2</sup> " Gars "—causes.

“ If that be all,” the shepherd said,

“ Heigh ho,” the shepherd said,

“ I’ll make thee wive it, gentle maid,

And so recure thy malady.”

Hereon they kissed with many an oath,

Heigh ho, with many an oath,

And ‘fore God Pan did plight their troth,

And to the church they hied them fast.

And God send every pretty peat,<sup>1</sup>

Heigh ho, the pretty peat,

That fears to die of this conceit,

So kind a friend to help at last.

From *The famous, true, and historical life of Robert, second Duke of Normandy,*  
1591.

WHILST YOUTHFUL SPORTS ARE LASTING.

PLUCK the fruit and taste the pleasure,

Youthful Lordings, of delight;

Whilst occasion gives you seizure,

Feed your fancies and your sight:

After death, when you are gone,

Joy and pleasure is there none.

Here on earth nothing is stable,

Fortune’s changes well are known:

Whilst as youth doth then enable,

Let your seeds of joy be sown:

After death, when you are gone,

Joy and pleasure is there none.

<sup>1</sup> “ Peat ”—pet.

Feast it freely with your lovers,  
 Blithe and wanton sports do fade,  
 Whilst that lovely Cupid hovers  
 Round about this lovely shade :  
 Sport it freely one to one,  
 After death is pleasure none.

Now the pleasant spring allureth,  
 And both place and time invites :  
 But, alas, what heart endureth  
 To disclaim his sweet delights ?  
 After death, when we are gone  
 Joy and pleasure is there none.

From *Phyllis: honour'd with  
 Pastoral Sonnets*, 1593.

#### THE FAITHFUL SERVANT.

LOVE guards<sup>1</sup> the roses of thy lips  
 And flies about them like a bee ;  
 If I approach he forward skips,  
 And if I kiss he stingeth me.

Love in thine eyes doth build his bower,  
 And sleeps within their pretty shine ;  
 And if I look the boy will lower,  
 And from their orbs shoots shafts divine.

Love works thy heart within his fire,  
 And in my tears doth firm the same ;

<sup>1</sup> Old ed. "guides."

And if I tempt it will retire,  
And of my plaints doth make a game.

Love, let me cull her choicest flowers ;  
And pity me, and calm her eye ;  
Make soft her heart, dissolve her lowers ;<sup>1</sup>  
Then will I praise thy deity.

But if thou do not, Love, I'll truly serve her  
In spite of thee, and by firm faith deserve her.

## THE LOVER'S PETITION.

MY Phyllis hath the morning-sun  
At first to look upon her ;  
And Phyllis hath morn-waking birds  
Her risings for to honour.  
My Phyllis hath prime-feathered flowers  
That smile when she treads on them,  
And Phyllis hath a gallant flock  
That leaps since she doth own them :  
But Phyllis hath so hard a heart  
(Alas that she should have it !)  
As yields no mercy to desart,  
Nor grace to those that crave it.

Sweet sun, when thou look'st on,  
Pray her regard my moan ;  
Sweet birds, when you sing to her,  
To yield some pity, woo her ;

<sup>1</sup> Frowns.

Sweet flowers, whenas she treads on,  
 Tell her, her beauty deads one :  
 And if in life her love she nill<sup>1</sup> agree me,  
 Pray her, before I die she will come see me.

From *The Phœnix' Nest*, 1593.

ACCURST BE LOVE !

**A**CCURST be Love, and those that trust his trains !  
 He tastes the fruit while others toil ;  
 He brings the lamp, we lend the oil ;  
 He sows distress, we yield him soil ;  
 He wageth war, we bide the foil.

Accurst be Love, and those that trust his trains !  
 He lays the trap, we seek the snare ;  
 He threat'neth death, we speak him fair ;  
 He coins deceits, we foster care ;  
 He favoureth pride, we count it rare.

Accurst be Love, and those that trust his trains !  
 He seemeth blind, yet wounds with art ;  
 He vows content, he pays with smart ;  
 He swears relief, yet kills the heart ;  
 He calls for truth, yet scorns desart.  
 Accurst be Love, and those that trust his trains !  
 Whose heaven is hell, whose perfect joys are pains.

<sup>1</sup> "Nill"—will not.

## THE LOVER'S THEME.

FAIN to content, I bend myself to write,  
 But what to write my mind can scarce conceive :  
 Your radiant eyes crave objects of delight,  
 My heart no glad impressions can receive :  
 To write of grief is but a tedious thing,  
 And woeful men of woe must needly<sup>1</sup> sing.

To write the truce, the wars, the strife, the peace,  
 That Love once wrought in my distempered heart,  
 Were but to cause my wonted woes increase,  
 And yield new life to my concealed smart :  
 Who tempts the ear with tedious lines of grief,  
 That waits for joy, complains without relief.

To write what pains supplanteth others' joy,  
 For-thy<sup>2</sup> is folly in the greatest wit :  
 Who feels may best decipher the annoy :  
 Who knows the grief but he that tasteth it ?  
 Who writes of woe must needs be woe-begone,  
 And writing feel, and feeling write of moan.

To write the temper of my last desire,  
 That likes me best, and appertains you most :  
 You are the Pharos whereto now retire

<sup>1</sup> Necessarily.

<sup>2</sup> Therefore.

My thoughts, long wand'ring in a foreign coast :

In you they live, to other joys they die,  
And, living, draw their food from your fair eye.

Enforced by Love, and that effectual fire  
That springs from you to quicken loyal hearts,  
I write in part the prime of my desire,

My faith, my fear, that springs from your desarts :

My faith, whose firmness never shunneth trial ;  
My fear, the dread and danger of denial.

To write in brief a legend in a line,

My heart hath vowed to draw his life from yours ;

My looks have made a sun of your sweet eyne,

My soul doth draw his essence from your powers :

And what I am, in fortune or in love,

All those have sworn to serve for your behove.

My senses seek their comforts from your sweet ;

My inward mind your outward fair admires ;

My hope lies prostrate at your pity's feet ;

My heart, looks, soul, sense, mind, and hope desires

Belief and favour in your lovely sight :

Else all will cease to live and pen to write.

FOR PITY, PRETTY EYES, SURCEASE.

FOR pity, pretty eyes, surcease

To give me war ! and grant me peace.

Triumphant eyes, why bear you arms

Against a heart that thinks no harms ?

A heart already quite appalled,

A heart that yields and is enthralled ?

Kill rebels, proudly that resist ;  
Not those that in true faith persist,  
And conquered serve your deity.  
Will you, alas ! command me die ?  
Then die I yours, and death my cross ;  
But unto you pertains the loss.

## LOVE'S WITCHERY.

MY bonny lass, thine eye,  
So sly,  
Hath made me sorrow so ;  
Thy crimson cheeks, my dear,  
So clear,  
Have so much wrought my woe ;  
  
Thy pleasing smiles and grace,  
Thy face,  
Have ravished so my sprites,  
That life is grown to nought  
Through thought  
Of love, which me affrights.

For fancy's flames of fire  
Aspire  
Unto such furious power  
As, but the tears I shed  
Make dead  
The brands would me devour,

I should consume to nought  
Through thought

Of thy fair shining eye,  
Thy cheeks, thy pleasing smiles,  
The wiles  
That forced my heart to die :

Thy grace, thy face, the part  
Where art  
Stands gazing still to see  
The wondrous gifts and power,  
Each hour,  
That hath bewitched me.

## NOTES



## NOTES.

*Page xi.* “Lodge’s lyrical measures have frequently a flavour of Ronsard.”—In a curious work entitled *Tarlton’s News out of Purgatory*, issued anonymously in 1590, we have (what I take to be) a sly parody of Lodge’s Ronsardian poetry. The writer (possibly Thomas Nashe) introduces us to a company of poets assembled in Purgatory, and we are entertained with a love-poem that professes to be by Ronsard. As the passage is of some interest, I make no apology for quoting it entire (in the old spelling):—

“The tale of the Painter being ended, passing a little further, I might see where sat a crew of men that wore Baye garlands on their heads, and they were Poets ; amongst which was olde Ennius, Virgill, Iuuenall, Propertius, and wanton Ovid, Martial, Horace, and many moe which had written lascivious verse or other heroicall poems. But above them all I marked old Ronsard, and he sat there with a scroule in his hand, wherein was written the description of Cassandra his mistresse, and because his stile is not common, nor haue I heard our English Poets write in that vaine, marke it, and I will rehearse it, for I haue learned it by hart.

RONSARD'S DESCRIPTION OF HIS MISTRIS, WHICH HE WERES  
IN HIS HANDS IN PURGATORY.

Downe I sat,  
I sat downe,  
Where Flora had bestowed her graces :  
Greene it was,  
It was greene,  
Far passing other places :  
For art and nature did combine  
With sights to witch the gasers eyne.

There I sat,  
I sat there,  
Viewing of this pride of places :  
Straight I saw,  
I saw straight,  
The sweetest fair of all faces :  
Such a face as did containe  
Heavens shine in every veine,  
  
I did looke,  
Looke did I,  
And there I saw Apollos wyers :  
Bright they were,  
They were bright ;  
With them Auroras head he tircs.  
But this I wondred, how that now  
They shadowed in Cassanders b[r]ow.

Still I gazde,  
I gazde still,  
Spyng Lunas mylke white glasse :  
Commixt fine,  
Fine commixt,  
With the mornings ruddy blase :  
This white and red their seating seeks  
Upon Cassandraes smiling cheeke.

Two stars then,  
Then two stars,  
Passing Sun or Moone in shine,

Appearde there,  
There appearde,  
And were forsooth my mistris eine,  
From whence proud Cupid threw his fire  
To set a flame all mens desire.

Brests she had,  
She had breasts,  
White like the silver dove ;  
Lie there did,  
There did lye,  
Cupid overgrowne with love :  
And in the vale that parts the plaine  
Pitcht his tent there to remaine.

This was she,  
She was this,  
The fairest fair that e'er I see.  
I did muse,  
Muse did I,  
How such a creature fo[u]nd could be :  
A voice replied from the Aire,  
Shee alone and none so faire."

There can be little doubt that this poem is a clever parody, not to be taken seriously. *Tarlton's News* was licensed for publication in June 1590 ; and Lodge's *Rosalyn* was licensed later in the same year. But, after the fashion of the time, *Rosalyn* had doubtless been circulated in MS. before publication. If we turn to *Rosalyn*, I think that we shall have no difficulty in discovering the poem at which the parodist was poking his fun. It was surely "Montanus' Sonnet," beginning :—

" Phœbe sat,  
Sweet she sat,  
Sweet sat Phœbe when I saw her . . .

Phœbe sat  
By a fount,  
Sitting by a fount I spied her " &c. (p. 268).

The repetition

" Phœbe sat,  
Sweet she sat,"  
is risky ; but

" Down I sat,  
I sat down,"

is intentionally absurd. Lodge's poem is not written in one of Ronsard's metres ; but it certainly has something of the Ronsardian spirit. At least the jocular author of *Tarlton's News* discovered a resemblance between Ronsard and Lodge. It would be interesting to discover what debt our old lyrists really owed to Ronsard and his circle.

*Page 3.* " Back and side go bare, go bare."—Dyce, in his edition of Skelton's *Works*, I. vii-x, gave an early MS. version of this famous song. The MS. copy, which Dyce judged to be of an earlier date than 1575 (the year of the publication of *Gammer Gurton's Needle*), differs considerably from the printed copy :—

" backe & syde goo bare goo bare  
bothe hande & fote goo colde  
but belly god sende the good ale inowghe  
whether hyt be newe or olde.

but yf that I  
may have trwly  
good ale my belly full  
I shall looke lyke one  
by swete sainte Johnn  
were shoron agaynste the woole  
thowthe I goo bare  
take yow no care

I am nothyng colde  
 I stiffe my skynne  
 so full within  
 of joly goode ale & olde.

I cannot eate  
 but lytyll meate  
 my stomacke ys not goode  
 but sure I thyncke  
 that I cowde dryncke  
 with hym that werythe an hooде  
 dryncke is my lyfe  
 althowgthe my wyfe  
 some tyme do chyde & scolde  
 yete spare I not  
 to plye the potte  
 of joly goode ale & olde.  
 backe & syde, &c.

I love noo roste  
 but a browne toste  
 or a crabbe in the fyer  
 a lytyll breade  
 shall do me steade  
 mooche breade I neuer desyer  
 Nor froste nor snowe  
 Nor wynde I trow  
 Canne hurte me yf hyt wolde  
 I am so wrapped  
 within & lapped  
 with joly goode ale & olde.  
 backe & syde, &c.

I care ryte nowghte  
 I take no thowte  
 for clothes to keepe me warme  
 have I goode dryncke  
 I surely thyncke  
 nothyng canne do me harme  
 for trwly than I feare noman  
 be he neuer so bolde

when I am armed  
& throwly warmed  
with joly goode ale & old.  
backe & syde, &c.

but nowe & than  
I curse & banne  
they make ther ale so small  
god geve them care  
& evill to faare  
they strye the malte and all  
sooche pevishe pewe  
I tell yowe trwe  
not for a c[r]ovne of golde  
ther commethe one syppe  
within my lyppe  
whether hyt be newe or olde.  
backe & syde, &c.

good ale & stronge  
makethe me amonge  
full joconde & full lyte  
that oft I slepe  
& take no kepe  
from mornynge vntyll nyte  
then start I vppe  
& fle to the cuppe.  
the ryte waye on I holde  
my thurste to staunche  
I fyll my paynche  
with joly goode ale & olde.  
backe & syde, &c.

and kytte my wyfe  
that as her lyfe  
lovethe well good ale to seke  
full ofte drynkythe she  
that ye maye se  
the tears ronne downe her cheke  
then dothe she troule  
to me the bolle

as a goode malte worme sholde  
& saye swete harte  
I have take my parte  
of joly goode ale & olde.  
backe & syde, &c.

They that do dryncke  
till they nodde & wyncke  
even as good fellowes shulde do  
they shall not mysse  
to have the blysse  
that good ale hathe browghte them to  
& all poore soules  
that skowre blacke bolles  
& them hathe lustely trowlde  
god save the lyves  
Of them & ther wyves  
wether they be yonge or olde.  
backe & syde," &c.

*Page 16.* "The Urchins' Dance."—Set to music in  
Ravenscroft's *Brief Discourse, &c.*, 1614.

*Page 20.* "His golden locks," &c.—Thackeray quoted  
the opening lines in *The Newcomes*.

"His helmet now shall make a hive for bees."—In  
Alciati's *Emblems* there is an engraving of bees swarming  
in a helmet. Cf. Geoffrey Whitney's *Choice of  
Emblems*, 1586:—

"The helmet strong that did the head defend,  
Behold, for hive the bees in quiet served ;  
And when that wars with bloody blows had end,  
They honey wrought where soldier was preserved :  
Which doth declare the blessed fruits of peace,  
How sweet she is when mortal wars do cease."

*Page 22.* "What thing is love?"—The first six lines  
are found in an old play, *The Wisdom of Dr. Dodypol*,  
1600.

*Page 24.* "And you shall have some cockell-bread."—Aubrey says that "young wenches have a wanton sport which they call moulding of cockle bread"; and he describes the curious custom.

*Page 28.* "Autumn hath all the summer's fruitful treasure."—Nashe's play was acted in the autumn of 1593, when the plague was raging. "This low-built house" is Archbishop Whitgift's palace at Croydon. See Dr. Grosart's edition of Nashe, vol. vi. pp. xxvi-xxxix.

*Page 52.* "Take, O, take those lips away."—In Fletcher's *The Bloody Brother*, first printed in 1639, we have this song, with the following additional stanza:—

" Hide, oh, hide those hills of snow,  
 Which thy frozen bosom bears,  
 On whose tops the pinks that grow  
 Are of those that April wears !  
 But first set my poor heart free,  
 Bound in those icy chains by thee."

The second stanza is distinctly inferior to the first. I take the first to be by Shakespeare, and the second by Fletcher.

*Page 57.* "Plumpy Bacchus with *pink eyne*," i.e. with small winking eyes.

*Page 65.* "Ev'n his face beggetteth laughter."—Marston alludes to this passage in *The Fawn*, iv. 1:—"Another has vow'd to get the consumption of the lungs or to leave to posterity the true orthography and pronunciation of laughing."

*Page 70.* "Still to be neat," &c.—Modelled on some Latin verses of Jean Bonnefons, "Semper munditias, semper, Basilissa, decores," &c.

*Page 73.* “Have you seen but a bright lily grow?”—Imitated by Suckling in his little song beginning:—

“Hast thou seen the down in the air,  
When wanton blasts have tossed it?”

*Page 90.* “I serve a mistress whiter than the snow.”—This poem is found, with some variations of text, in *England's Helicon*, 1600, where it is ascribed to the “Shepherd Tony.” In the preface to my edition of *England's Helicon* I spoke slightly of Anthony Munday; I pointed out how poor is the quality of the poetry in his *Banquet of Dainty Conceits*, and scouted the notion that he should be identified with the “Shepherd Tony.” But Munday rose in my estimation when I found in his pageant *Metropolis Coronata* the blithe song of Robin Hood and his Huntsmen (p. 92),—a song which immediately established his claim to the dirge in *The Death of Robert Earl of Huntingdon* (p. 91). In his very rare book *Zelanto, the Fountain of Fame*, 1580, there is a tunable love-ditty. But my surprise was great when, in turning over his *Primaleon*, 1619, I came upon the most famous of the “Shepherd Tony's” poems “Beauty sat bathing by a spring”; and now I am driven to conclude that Anthony Munday is the “Shepherd Tony” of *England's Helicon*.

*Page 100.* “‘Hey for our town!’ cried.”—On May-day it was the custom for one village to contend with another in dancing-matches; *Hey for our town!* was the cry raised on such occasions.

“To Hogsdon or to Newington.”—Hogsdon and Newington were favourite resorts of pleasure-seekers, particularly 'prentices and their sweethearts. They were noted for cakes and cream.

*Page 139.* "Hence, all you vain delights."—This beautiful song undoubtedly gave Milton some hints for *Il Penseroso*. Dr. William Strode, a canon of Christ Church, wrote a reply to Fletcher's verses. It is printed in *Wit Restored*, 1658:—

"Return my joys, and hither bring  
A tongue not made to speak but sing,  
A jolly spleen, an inward feast,  
A causeless laugh without a jest;  
A face which gladness doth anoint,  
An arm for joy flung out of joint," &c.

Strode died in 1644; his poems are scattered about the MS. commonplace books and printed miscellanies of the time.

*Page 161.* "O for a bowl of fat canary."—This song is found (with some variations) in Lyly's *Alexander and Campaspe*, ed. 1632.

*Page 163.* "Come away, come away."—In my introduction to Middleton's *IVorks*, vol. i. p. liv, &c., I have said my say about the relationship between *The Witch* and *Macbeth*.

*Page 167.* "The hour of sweetly night," &c.—Marston's claim to *The Mountebank's Masque* is very shadowy. I have a strong suspicion that this song is by Campion.

*Page 172.* "Oh sorrow, sorrow," &c.—*The Noble Spanish Soldier* bears Samuel Rowley's initials on the title-page of the old edition; but there are good reasons for ascribing it—in whole or part—to Dekker. It was entered on the Stationers' Register as a work of Dekker in May, 1631, and again in December, 1633.

*Page 174. Swetnam, the Woman-Hater, arraigned by Women.*—A certain Joseph Swetnam (Phœbus,

what a name !) published in 1615 a work entitled *The arraignment of lewd, idle, froward and unconstant women*, which passed through several editions. In the play he is held up to well-merited execration.

*Page 176.* “You birds whose warblings prove.”—This charming song recalls a fragment of Sappho :—

“ Δέδυκε μὲν ἀ σελάννα  
καὶ Πλημίαδες, μέσαι δέ  
νύκτες, παρὰ δ' ἔρχετ' ἄρα,  
ἔγω δὲ μόνα κατεύδω.”

“The Gordian knot, which Alexander great.”—This whimsical trifle was set to music in John Attey’s *First Book of Airs*, 1622.

*Page 185.* “Heigh-ho, what shall a shepherd do?”—These verses are found (with some variations) in Thomas Goffe’s play *The Careless Shepherdess*, 1656 ; but they doubtless belong to Shirley.

*Page 194.* “How blest are they.”—This little song of Quarles’ found its way into Richard Brome’s play *The Queen and the Concubine*, printed in 1659.

*Page 195.* “*The Rival Friends.*”—This play was acted before the King and Queen at Cambridge in March, 1631. According to the title-page, it was “cried down by Boys, Faction, Envy, and confident Ignorance, approved by the judicious.” Peter Hausted, a native of Oundle, belonged to Queen’s College, Cambridge. On leaving the University he took orders ; and at the outbreak of the Civil War he became chaplain to the Earl of Northampton. He died at Banbury in 1645. *The Rival Friends* is the only play that he wrote in English ; but he also published a Latin comedy, *Senile Odium*, 1633.

*Page 197.* “*The Couraginous Turk.*”—Thomas

Goffe's plays were posthumously published. He was born in 1592, educated at Westminster and at Christ Church, received a living in Surrey, married a shrewish widow (who is said to have made his life miserable), and died in 1627. There is a good deal of fustian in his tragedies, but he was inspired at times.

*Page 198.* "Now fie on love, it ill befits."—Among Shirley's *Poems*, 1646, we have a shortened form of this song :—

" Now fie on foolish love ! it not befits  
 Or man or woman know it :  
 Love was not meant for people in their wits,  
 And they that fondly show it  
 Betray the straw and feathers in their brain,  
 And shall have Bedlam for their pain.  
 If single love be such a curse,  
 To marry is to make it ten times worse."

We have seen that another song—"Heigh-ho, what shall a shepherd do?"—is ascribed both to Shirley and to Goffe. Shirley claimed them in 1646; and I suspect that they were introduced into Goffe's *Careless Shepherdess*, 1656, by some irresponsible editor.

*Page 203.* "And leave these uncouth woods."—*Uncouth* has the meaning *unfrequented, solitary*.

*Page 219.* "Still-born Silence, thou that art."—Richard Flecknoe, the author of this beautiful invocation, was immortalized by Dryden. Langbaine writes with mischievous pleasantry :—"He has published sundry works (as he styles them) to continue his name, to posterity; tho' possibly an enemy has done that for him which his own endeavours would never have perfected; for whatever become of his own pieces his name will continue whilst Mr. Dryden's satire called

*Mac Flecknoe* shall remain in vogue." There is not much to be said in favour of Flecknoe's plays, but some of his poems have real merit. He had been a traveller in Spain, Brazil, and other countries. Southey has a kindly notice of him in *Omniana*, i. 105-10.

*Page 220.* "Run to love's lottery."—This song and the next are not found in the early editions, but first appeared in the folio of 1673.

*Page 228.* "Love's Duel."—This is a free rendering of the fourteenth ode of Anacreon.

*Page 270.* "Turn I my looks unto the skies."—This poem was doubtless suggested by the following sonnet of Desportes :—

" Si je me siez à l'ombre, aussi soudainement  
 Amour, laissant son arc, s'assied et se repose ;  
 Si je pense à des vers, je le voy qui compose ;  
 Si je plains mes douleurs, il se plaint tantement.  
 Si je plains au mal, il accroist ma tourment ;  
 Si je respans des pleurs, son visage il arrose ;  
 Si je monstre ma plage, en ma poitrine enclose,  
 Il defait son bandeau, l'essuyant doucement,  
 Si je vais par les bois, aux bois il m'accompagne ;  
 Si je me suis cruel, dans mon sang il se bague ;  
 Si je vais à la guerre, il devient mon soldart ;  
 Si je passe la mer, il conduit me nacelle ;  
 Bref, jamais l'importun de moy ne se départ  
 Pour rendre mon désir et ma peine éternelle."

Lodge was fond of this sonnet of Desportes. In *Scylla's Metamorphosis*, 1589, he gives us a literal rendering, which he reprinted (with some alterations) in "Phillis," 1593. His translation runs thus :—

" If so I seek the shades I suddenly do see  
 The god of love forsake his bow and sit me by ;  
 If that I think to write his Muses pliant be,  
 If so I plain my grief the wanton boy will cry.

If I lament his pride he doth increase my pain ;  
If tears my cheeks attaint, his cheeks are moist with moan ;  
If I disclose the wounds the which my heart hath slain,  
He takes his fascia off and wipes them dry anon.  
If so I walk the woods, the woods are his delight ;  
If I myself torment, he bathes him in my blood ;  
He will my soldier be if once I went to fight ;  
If seas delight, he steers my bark amidst the flood :  
In brief the cruel God doth never from me go,  
But makes my lasting love eternal with my woe."

He gives us no inkling that this is a translation.

## LIST OF AUTHORS.

BEAUMONT, FRANCIS (1586—1616). Pages 95-6.

BEAUMONT, FRANCIS, and FLETCHER, JOHN (1579—1625). 96-106.

BELCHIER, DABRIDGECOURT (d. 1621). 168-9.

BERKLEY, SIR WILLIAM (d. 1677). 226.

BREWER, ANTHONY (fl. 1607.). 176.

BROME, RICHARD (d. 1652?). 208-9.

BROWNE, WILLIAM (1590—1650?). 170.

CAMPION, DR. THOMAS (d. 1620). 93-4.

CARTWRIGHT, WILLIAM (d. 1643). 193-4.

DANIEL, SAMUEL (1562—1619). 79-80.

DAVENANT, SIR WILLIAM (1605—1668). 219-225.

DAVENPORT, ROBERT (fl. 1639). 210.

DEKKER, THOMAS (1570?—1641?). 81-90.

FIELD, NATHANIEL (d. 1633). 173.

FLECKNOE, RICHARD (fl. 1654). 219.

FLETCHER, JOHN. 107-144. *See also* BEAUMONT, FRANCIS.

FLETCHER, JOHN, and ROWLEY, WILLIAM (?—?). 145.

FLETCHER, JOHN, and SHAKESPEARE, WILLIAM (1564—1616). 146-7.

FLETCHER, PHINEAS (d. 1649). 171-2.  
FORD, JOHN (1586—?). 150.  
FORDE, THOMAS (fl. 1660). 228-9.  
GOFFE, THOMAS (1592-1627). 197-8.  
GREENE, ROBERT (1560-1592). 25, 233-263.  
HABINGTON, WILLIAM (1605-45). 201-2.  
HARDING, SAMUEL (fl. 1640). 207.  
HAUSTED, PETER (d. 1645). 195-7.  
HEYWOOD, THOMAS (?—?). 151-5.  
JONES, JOHN (fl. 1635). 205.  
JONSON, BEN (1573-1637). 61-78.  
LODGE, THOMAS (d. 1625). 25, 264-282.  
*London Chanticleers*, 1659 (*Anonymous*). 199-200.  
*Luminalia, or The Festival of Light*, 1637 (*Anonymous*). 206.  
LYLY, JOHN (1553?—?). 5-16.  
MABBE, JAMES (fl. 1631). 176.  
*Maid's Metamorphosis*, 1600 (*Anonymous*). 16.  
MARSTON, JOHN (1575?—1634). 167.  
MASSINGER, PHILIP (1584—1639). 175.  
MAY, THOMAS (1594?—1650). 175.  
MAYNE, JASPER (1604—1672). 226-7.  
MIDDLETON, THOMAS (1570?—1627). 160-6.  
MIDDLETON, THOMAS, and ROWLEY, WILLIAM.  
156-160.  
MILTON, JOHN (1608—1674). 211-8.  
MUNDAY, ANTHONY (1553—1633). 90-92.  
NABBES, THOMAS (fl. 1638). 200.  
NASHE, THOMAS (1567—1600?). 26-30.  
PEELE, GEORGE (1558?—1598). 17-24.  
QUARLES, FRANCIS (1592—1644). 194.  
RANDOLPH, THOMAS (1605—1635). 189.  
ROWLEY, SAMUEL (?—?). 172.

ROWLEY, WILLIAM. *See* FLETCHER, JOHN; MIDDLETON, THOMAS.

RUTTER, JOSEPH (fl. 1635). 203-4.

SHAKESPEAR, WILLIAM. 31-60. *See also* FLETCHER, JOHN.

SHIRLEY, JAMES (1594—1666). 177-188.

STILL, JOHN, BISHOP OF BATH AND WELLS (d. 1607-8). 3.

STRODE, DR. WILLIAM (1599—1644). 210.

SUCKLING, SIR JOHN (1608—1642). 190-2.

*Swetnam, the Woman Hater*, 1620 (*Anonymous*). 174.

TOWNSHEND, AURELIAN (fl. 1631). 202-3.

UDALL, NICHOLAS (1506—1564). 1.

WEBSTER, JOHN (?—?). 148-9.

WEVER, R. (fl. 1555.) 2.













